STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Me[illegible]lum • UNITED [illegible] OVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (62-94080) DATE: 10/8/56

FROM : SAC, SAN FRANCISCO (105-4760)

357138

SUBJECT: THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION 5-20-94 [illegible]
INTERNAL SECURITY - X

ALL [illegible] [illegible]ON CONTAINED
HERE[illegible] [illegible]SSIFIED
DATE 3-10-81 BY SP2 [illegible]
3/18/96 SP2CLC/KLS

Re Bulet dated 9/4/56.

Inasmuch as the Bureau, Baltimore, Denver, and Kansas City advised that they had no subversive information regarding "The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation" or LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD, the pamphlet entitled, "Brainwashing" "A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics" is being returned to [redacted] and no further investigation is being conducted by this Office.

b6
b7C

2 - Bureau (62-94080)(Reg.)
2 - San Francisco (1 - 105-4760)
(1 - [redacted]

b7D

PWM/jr
(4)

RECORDED - 90
INDEXED - 94
EX-110

[illegible] 31

28 OCT 15 1956

82 OCT 22 1956

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 11/9/56

FROM : SAC, PHOENIX

SUBJECT: THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION IS - X

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-10-81 BY SP2TAP-JAN 5-1

On 10/13/56 [redacted] furnished SA [redacted] with a copy of "BRAIN WASHING, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics" which he stated formerly was the property of [redacted] advised [redacted] are employees of his, and that they were attempting to convert a third employee whom [redacted] did not name since he was not involved. When the third party left [redacted] employ, he left this publication in his desk, and [redacted] took it. [redacted] furnished this booklet for whatever use the FBI could make of it, but requested it be returned to him when no longer needed.

b6
b7C

This booklet is being forwarded herewith, and the Bureau is requested to determine if it is of any value in any investigation being conducted by this Bureau. If copies of it are desired, it is requested that it be photographed and returned to Phoenix so that it may be returned to [redacted]

b6
b7C

2 - Bureau (Encl.) REGISTERED
1 - Phoenix (105-117)
GSJ/bje
(3)

ENCLOSURE

RECORDED - 10

INDEXED - 10 62-94080-32

NOV 14 1956

[redacted]

b6
b7C

SAC, Phoenix (105-117)

Director, FBI (62-94080) - 32

RECORDED-35

THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
INTERNAL SECURITY - X

Reurlet dated November 9, 1956.

The booklet "Brain-Washing, A Synthesis of Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics" is being returned as the Bureau has copies of same. Bufiles contain no information of a subversive nature regarding captioned organization.

Enclosure

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-10-81 BY SP2TAP-SAR

JTH:prh
(4)

COMM - FBI
NOV 20 1956

1956

7 9 23 K

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. Nichols DATE: February 27, 1957

FROM : M. A. Jones

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mason
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Nease
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD
REQUEST FOR INFORMATION BY
SENATOR STYLES BRIDGES

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-10-81 BY SP2 TAP-JS

By letter dated February 22, 1957, addressed to Assistant to the Director, Louis B. Nichols, Senator Styles Bridges of New Hampshire enclosed a letter from [redacted] letter expressed concern over the fact that one of her sons has apparently come under the influence of "Ronald Hubbard" through the so-called art of "Sciencology," at one time called "dianetics." In his letter Senator Bridges states that he would appreciate getting a report on the "cult" which he could pass along to [redacted] in connection with her inquiries. Bufiles indicate cordial relations with Senator Bridges, and there has been correspondence with [redacted] who wrote to the Director in 1946 expressing appreciation for the work of the FBI and voicing her hope that Charlie Chaplin would be dealt with firmly for his insulting remarks regarding "the American Gestapo." (100-127090-7)

b6
b7C

Although Bureau records do not show that we have investigated the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, there have been numerous inquiries concerning the activities of this organization on the part of private citizens and law enforcement agencies both in this country and abroad. The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., was incorporated on June 1, 1950, in New Jersey for the purpose of furthering the work of Hubbard whose book, "Dianetics," had been published in 1948. In 1951 the organization moved to Kansas, then to Arizona and recently to Silver Spring, Maryland. The Foundation has encountered difficulty with police authorities in New Jersey, Michigan and the District of Columbia for allegedly conducting a school in those areas in which a branch of medicine and surgery was taught without a license. Bufiles contain a newspaper clipping from the "Washington Times Herald" for April 24, 1951, with a date line in Los Angeles relating that Hubbard's wife, in suing for divorce, claimed that he was "hopelessly insane" and had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." (62-94080-30)

SE 12

RECORDED 132

On the occasion of a similar request for assistance from former Senator Homer Ferguson in 1953, a letter was prepared setting forth for him data available in Bufiles which was derived from or verifiable by public sources.

14 MAR 1 1957

Enclosure Sent 2-28-57

RGE:lmh

(2)

66 MAR 1 1957

[redacted] custodian of an apartment house in Los Angeles when interviewed in connection with an ITSP investigation by Agents of the Los Angeles Office, advised that one of the subjects, a principal in the Townsend Brown Foundation had become involved in business with Ron Hubbard, who she said had a promotional scheme known as dianetics with which he made a great deal of money. She stated that Hubbard used to "hide out" in an apartment she rented at [redacted] (87-17729-26) b6 b7C

Bufiles indicate that Hubbard has written a number of letters to the Bureau which were not acknowledged because of their rambling, meaningless nature and lack of any pertinence to Bureau interests. An appropriate notation concerning Hubbard is maintained in the Crime Records Section. (62-94080)

RECOMMENDATION:

That attached letter be sent to Senator Bridges marked "personal and confidential" setting forth data from public sources regarding Hubbard and the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation.

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 1/11/57

FROM : SAC, WFO

SUBJECT: CHANGED
THE ORGANIZATIONS OF AMERICA
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)
WFO 100-33645

CITIZENS OF WASHINGTON, INCORPORATED
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)
WFO 100-33646

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP-JAR

b6
b7C

ReBulet to Washington Field dated 12/19/56.

The title is being marked changed to show the current name of The Organizations of America as reflected by its incorporation papers at the Office of the Recorder of Deeds, 6th and D Streets, N. W., Washington, D. C.

The following information was either obtained through public sources or through the utilization of proper pretexts by SA [redacted]

b6
b7C

The public records of the Office of the Recorder of Deeds, 6th and D Streets, N. W., as reviewed on 12/31/56, reveals incorporation papers for subject organizations as follows:

"CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION OF CITIZENS OF WASHINGTON, INCORPORATED

"We, the undersigned, all citizens of the United States of America and a majority citizens and residents of the District of Columbia, of full age, desiring to associate ourselves as an educational corporation pursuant to the provisions of Title 29 of Chapter 6 of the District of Columbia Code (1951) as amended, do hereby certify as follows:

"FIRST: The name or title by which this corporation shall be known in law shall be: Citizens of Washington, Incorporation.

ORIGINAL FILED IN 105-55600-2

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

(4) - Bureau
2 - WFO
CMG:pfi
(6)

62-94080-15

NOT RECORDED
71 MAR 2 1964

RECORDED - 80

INDEXED - 80

15 JAN 1957

50 JAN 31 1957

"SECOND: The term for which it is organized shall be: Perpetual

"THIRD: The particular non-profit business and objects of said corporation shall be:

"The education of the citizens and residents of the District of Columbia in good citizenship and in the duties of a citizen, and to conduct all manner of movements and projects for the betterment of the District of Columbia as a place in which to live and not for profit.

"To promote the objectives set forth above, and not in limitation of the general powers conferred or permitted by law, this corporation shall have the following specific powers:

"1. To do all such acts as are necessary or convenient to attain the objectives herein set forth, to the extent not forbidden by law or by this Certificate of Incorporation, to the same extent and as fully as might be done by a natural person; and to establish, maintain, assist, operate, and terminate associates, affiliated, subsidiary and/or supplemental organizations, incorporated or unincorporated.

"2. To charter, conduct, establish, and support lectures, seminars, classes, and schools as necessary or desirable to the furtherance of the objectives herein set forth.

"3. To publish books, pamphlets, tracts, and periodicals, and to train personnel as necessary or desirable to the furtherance of the objectives herein set forth.

"4. To conduct, promote, and maintain the activities herein set forth, within or without the District of Columbia, and within or without the United States of America.

"5. To acquire, receive rent, charter, lease and/or own such facilities and equipment, within or without the District of Columbia and within or without the United States of America as may be necessary or desirable to the objectives herein set forth.

"6. To acquire, take, receive, hold, lease, charter, and/or own and convey all manner of real and personal property the income of which shall be applied to these purposes; and to lease, mortgage, execute deeds of trust on, and sell and convey title to all such real and personal property.

"7. To accept fees and donations for the objectives herein set forth, and for the acquisition and maintaince of the facilities and real and personal property used in support thereof, and for the payment of the salaries of personnel employed in connection therewith.

"8. To issue bonds, notes, debentures and other evidences of indebtedness, and to secure same by mortgage, deed of trust, or otherwise; to contract; to sue and be sued; and to do all other things permitted by law in the furtherance of the objectives of the corporation.

"9. To engage in all other activities and to enjoy and exercise all the powers conferred by the laws of the District of Columbia upon such non-profit corporation.

"FOURTH: The number of directors of this corporation for the first year of its existence shall be: Three (3). They shall direct the affairs of the corporation, and shall succeed to the powers and duties of the incorporators, including but not limited to the power of election of officers and agents.

"FIFTH: The directors shall not receive compensation for their services as such, but may be compensated for such other services as they may render the corporation, and may receive reimbursement of expenses.

"SIXTH: The directors, incorporators, and officers of the corporation shall never be chargeable with the debts of the corporation except as may be specially provided by law or as they may contract to be so charged.

"SEVENTH: Should the corporation ever be dissolved, the directors shall have power to make disposition of its property real and personal and its other assets, after discharge of all its debts and obligations, as may in their sole judgement best further the objectives herein set forth.

"EIGHTH: The directors shall have power to establish, through by-laws or otherwise, such membership and classes thereof as in their sole judgement will best further the objectives of the corporation, and to admit thereto such persons as in their sole judgement shall be deemed desirable.

"NINTH: This corporation shall have the right to amend any of the provisions of this certificate of incorporation in any manner provided by the laws of the District of Columbia.

WFO 100-33645
100-33646

"TENTH: The time of commencement of the affairs of the corporation shall be the time of filing of this Certificate of Incorporation.

"In TESTIMONY whereof, we have this 29th day of November, 1956, hereunto set our hands and seals as incorporators:

"/s/ KEN SALMEN
1627 19th Street, N.W.
Washington, D. C.

"/s/ DONOVAN G. CRANDALL
1915 N Street, N. W.
Washington, D. C.

"/s/ WILLIAM J. FISK
7901 Garland Avenue,
Takoma Park, 12,
Maryland

"District of Columbia, SS

"I, HERMAN JACOBS, a Notary Public in and for the District of Columbia, do hereby certify that KEN SALMEN, DONOVAN G. CRANDALL and WILLIAM J. FISK, Parties to a certain Certificate of Incorporation bearing date on the 29th day of November, 1956, and hereunto annexed, personally appeared before me in the said District, the said KEN SALMEN, DONOVAN G. CRANDALL, and WILLIAM J. FISK being personally well known to me as the persons, who executed the said Certificate of Incorporation, and severally acknowledged the same to be their act and deed.

"Given under my hand and seal this 29th day of November, 1956.

"/s/ HERMAN JACOBS
Notary Public in
and for the District
of Columbia

"My commission expires December 14, 1960."

The above Certificate of Incorporation was filed by the Office of the Recorder of Deeds on 11/29/56, and assigned Corporation Number 15781.

The records of the Recorder of Deeds also contained corporation papers regarding the Organizations of America as follows:

"CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION

"We, the undersigned, all citizens of the United States and a majority citizens and residents of the District of Columbia, of full age, desiring to associate ourselves as a corporation pursuant to the provisions of Title 29 of Chapter 6 of the District of Columbia Code (1951), do hereby certify as follows:

"FIRST: The name or title by which this corporation shall be known in law shall be THE ORGANIZATIONS OF AMERICA.

"SECOND: The term for which it is organized shall be perpetual.

"THIRD: The particular business and objects of said corporation shall be to coordinate and serve the activities of social, private and public organizations interested in public welfare and to publish directories and lists and papers, books and booklets expressing their opinions and the desires of their memberships and to be supported by contributions and booklet sales.

"FOURTH: The number of its trustees, directors or managers for the first year of its existence shall be 3.

"In TESTIMONY WHEREOF, we have this 19th day of July, 1956, hereunto set our hands and seals:

WFO 100-33645
100-33646

"/s/ DONOVAN G. CRANDELL
"/s/ WILLIAM J. FISK
"/s/ ROBERT E. NICHOLS

"I, DOROTHY L. SMITH, a Notary Public in and for the District of Columbia, do hereby certify that DONOVAN G. CRANDELL, WILLIAM J. FISK and ROBERT E. NICHOLS, Parties to a certain Certificate of Incorporation bearing date on the 19th day of July, 1956, and hereunto annexed, personally appeared before me in said District, the said DONOVAN G. CRANDELL, WILLIAM J. FISK and ROBERT E. NICHOLS being personally well known to me as the persons who executed the said Certificate of Incorporation, and severally acknowledged the same to be their act and deed.

D.C

"GIVEN under my hand and seal this 19th day of July, 1956.

"/s/ DOROTHY L. SMITH
Notary Public

"My commission expires April 14, 1960."

The above Certificate of Incorporation was received by the Office of Recorder of Deeds on 7/20/56, and was assigned Corporation Number 14725.

The current District of Columbia Telephone Directory contains no listing for either of subject organizations; however, a check with information of the telephone company reveals a listing in the name of Citizens of Washington, Incorporated, 1621 Connecticut Avenue, N. W., Washington, D. C., telephone NOrth 7-7439.

It is noted that the mailboxes servicing 1621 Connecticut Avenue, N. W., lists the following names on the same mailbox:

"Citizens of Washington"
"Constitutional Administration Party of America"
"Organizations of America"

It is noted that there is no record for the "Constitutional Administration Party of America" at the Office of the Recorder of Deeds.

On 1/2/57, a pretext interview was conducted with the elevator operator at the building located at 1621 Connecticut Avenue, N. W. It was determined that subject organizations maintains office space consisting of two rooms on the fourth floor of this building, and that this office space has been maintained by these organizations since about October, 1956. There are no full-time employees at this office; however, a [redacted] (ph) attends to the office in the mornings once or twice per week.

Regarding [redacted] who signed the incorporation papers for the Citizens of Washington, Incorporated, it is noted that his address was listed as [redacted] According to the current District of Columbia Crisscross Telephone Directory, [redacted] is located at the above address, telephone [redacted]

b6
b7C

A pretext telephone call was made to the house at this address on 1/2/57, revealing that [redacted] currently resides at this residence and is a student at the Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, N. W., telephone, ADams 2-6296.

b6
b7C

On 1/4/57, literature regarding the Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, N. W., which is available to the public, was obtained. This school is also known as the Academy of Religious Arts and Sciences. It was determined that [redacted] currently is an instructor at this school.

The pamphlet obtained from this academy regarding matriculation, which included names of teachers, reveals that [redacted] of this academy. [redacted] of training at this school.

b6
b7C

This pamphlet contains a group photograph which lists among others, the names of the following men:

WFO 100-33645
100-33646

[redacted]

This pamphlet also contains a photograph of the following instructors at this academy:

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Indices of WFO reflect no information identifiable to either subject organizations, moreover the indices of WFO reflect no information identifiable to [redacted] or the Constitutional Administration Party of America.

WFO indices are negative of information regarding [redacted] and the Academy of Scientology.

WFO indices reflect no information identifiable to the Academy of Religious Arts and Sciences.

An information bulletin obtained from the Academy of Scientology described the term "Scientology" as "that branch of psychology which treats of human ability."

A check at the D. C. Public Library, New York Avenue, N. W., and the Library of Congress revealed no information regarding subject organizations.

It would appear from the above that the incorporators of both subject organizations are either teachers or students at the Academy of Scientology and the individual servicing the office of subject organizations at 1621 Connecticut Avenue, N. W., is apparently [redacted] of this academy.

b6
b7C

No further action is contemplated by the WFO regarding this matter. C.

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: January 24, 1957

FROM : Mr. F. J. Baumgardner

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mason
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Nease
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

SUBJECT: THE ORGANIZATIONS OF AMERICA (OOA)
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

CITIZENS OF WASHINGTON, INC. (CWI)
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED 3-10-81 [redacted]

~~No caption~~ Memorandum from Mr. Nichols to Mr. Tolson, 12/17/56, set forth results of information telephonically furnished to Mr. Nichols by [redacted] of the "Washington Post and Times Herald" concerning captioned organizations. [redacted] advised that OOA has for its function the certifying of the loyalty of organizations while the CWI, which is certified as to loyalty and patriotism by OOA, has for its purpose the securing of voting rights for DC citizens. Mr. Nichols thought we should get a line on these organizations through WFO. WFO was requested by Bulet 12/19/56, captioned as above, to discreetly ascertain background concerning captioned organizations and their incorporators; that no investigation was to be conducted regarding this matter; and that inquiries should be limited to review of WFO files and available public source material.

b6
b7C

WFO by letter 1/11/57 advised that offices of OOA and CWI are located at 1621 Connecticut Avenue, N.W., Washington, D. C.; that inquiries reflected no full-time employees at these offices; that the incorporators of OOA are Donovan G. Crandell, William J. Fisk, and Robert E. Nichols, while the incorporators of CWI are Ken Salmen, Donovan G. Crandell, and William J. Fisk; that the Certificate of Incorporation of OOA was received at the Office of Recorder of Deeds on 7/20/56 (Corporation No. 14725), and the Certificate of Incorporation of CWI was filed by Office of the Recorder of Deeds on 11/29/56 (Corporation No. 15781); that the objects of OOA "shall be to coordinate and serve the activities of social, private and public organizations interested in public welfare and to publish directories and lists and papers, books and booklets expressing their opinions and the desires of their members and to be supported by contributions and booklet sales";

105-55601-3

ORIGINAL FILED IN 105-55601-3
UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

105-55601
105-55600

cc - Mr. Belmont
cc - Mr. Nichols
cc - Mr. Baumgardner
cc - Mr. Kleinkauf

120

~~RECORDED 16~~

~~INDEXED 16~~

62-94080-
NOT RECORDED
71 MAR 2 1957

JHK:gft
(6)

50 FEB 7 1957

Memorandum for Mr. Belmont
Re: The Organizations of America; Citizens of Washington, Inc.
105-55601
105-55600

and that the objects of the CWI shall be "the education of citizens and residents of the District of Columbia in good citizenship and in the duties of a citizen, and to conduct all manner of movements and projects for the betterment of the District of Columbia as a place in which to live and not for profit."

WFO letter also advised that [redacted] is a student at the Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, N. W., also known as the Academy of Religious Arts and Sciences; that [redacted] is currently an instructor at this school; that [redacted] of the school; and that [redacted] who attends to the offices of captioned organizations, is Director of Training at this school. WFO letter also advises that the indices of that office contain no information identifiable with captioned organizations or any of the afore-mentioned individuals. Bufiles contain no additional information concerning captioned organizations. Bufiles contain no information of a derogatory nature identifiable with any of the afore-mentioned individuals.

b6
b7C

ACTION:

None. For your information. No investigations are being conducted concerning captioned organizations.

2

February 28, 1957

PERSONAL AND
CONFIDENTIAL

Honorable Styles Bridges
United States Senate
Washington, D. C.

RECORDED - 30

62-94080-34

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-10-81 BY SP2TAP

FEB 28 10 31 AM '57
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

Dear Styles:

Your letter of February 22, 1957, with enclosure, has been referred to me by Mr. Nichols, and I appreciate your interest in bringing this matter to our attention. For your personal information, the FBI has received numerous inquiries concerning Lafayette Ron Hubbard and the system of "dianetics" which he apparently originated, but no allegation of a violation within the jurisdiction of this Bureau has been received and, consequently, no investigation of this matter has been conducted by the FBI.

LX-132

Corporation records for the State of New Jersey show that the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., was incorporated on June 1, 1950, for the alleged purpose of furthering the work of Hubbard, whose book entitled "Dianetics" had been published in 1948. The Foundation has reportedly encountered difficulty with police authorities in New Jersey, Michigan and Washington, D. C., for allegedly conducting schools in those areas, in which a branch of medicine and surgery was taught without a license.

MAILED 8
FEB 28 1957
COMM-FBI

"The Washington Times Herald" for April 24, 1951, carried an article captioned "Wife Accuses 'Mental' Expert of Torturing Her." According to this article, Mrs. Sara Northrup Hubbard, age twenty-five, filed a suit for divorce against L. Ron Hubbard in which

NOTE: See Jones to Nichols memorandum dated February 27, 1957, captioned "Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Lafayette Ron Hubbard, Request for Information by Senator Styles Bridges," RGE:lmh

RGE:lmh
(3)

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Tease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

J.M. SMCO 7636

FOR STOTT

In 1951 the HDRF established national headquarters at Wichita, Kansas, and sponsored the Allied Scientists of the World, which organization had as its avowed purpose "to construct and stock a library ... in an atomic proof area where the culture and technology of the United States could be stored in a state of use by science and preserve it in case of attack." (62-95972)

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., reflected that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (62-94080)

Allegedly during 1952, Hubbard formed the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, an Arizona corporation, and reverted "dianetics" back to its original name, "scientology." Thereafter, offices were opened in New Jersey and London, England. (62-94080)

During the early part of 1956, HDRF, Silver Spring, Maryland, was circulating a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics." According to the book, psychopolitics is the "art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through 'mental health.'"

NOTE:

Bufiles reflect that Hubbard appeared at the Bureau and was interviewed on March 1, 1951. Hubbard furnished information regarding alleged communist infiltration into his organization. Thereafter, he corresponded with the Bureau re individuals in his organization whom he believed to be communists. Attached to Hubbard's July 11, 1955, letter is a notation "make 'appears mental card' H.E.H." This letter and subsequent letters were not acknowledged. Bufiles also reflect numerous inquiries made of the Bureau and by the Bureau concerning Hubbard's activities. (62-94080)

Honorable Styles Bridges

she claimed he had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." She claimed that he had tortured her through denial of sleep, beatings, strangulations and suggestions that she kill herself. As a consequence, she stated that she considered Hubbard, then forty years of age, "hopelessly insane." According to the article, "Competent medical advisers recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." It was also alleged that the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, which dealt with the "modern science of mental health," did more than one million dollar business in 1950.

I am returning [redacted] letter which you enclosed since you may have further use for it, and I hope the above will be of some assistance to you in this connection. b6 b7C

Sincerely,

Edgar

Enclosure

CARL HAYDEN, ARIZ., CHAIRMAN
RICHARD B. RUSSELL, GA.
DENNIS CHAVEZ, N. MEX.
ALLEN J. ELLENDER, LA.
LISTER HILL, ALA.
JOHN L. MCCLELLAN, ARK.
A. WILLIS ROBERTSON, VA.
WARREN G. MAGNUSON, WASH.
SPESSARD L. HOLLAND, FLA.
JOHN STENNIS, MISS.
LYNDON B. JOHNSON, TEX.
JOHN O. PASTORE, R. I.
STYLES BRIDGES
LEVERETT SALTONSTALL, MASS.
MILTON R. YOUNG, N. DAK.
WILLIAM F. KNOWLAND, CALIF.
EDWARD J. THYE, MINN.
JOSEPH R. MCCARTHY, WIS.
KARL E. MUNDT, S. DAK.
MARGARET CHASE SMITH, MAINE
HENRY DWORSHAK, IDAHO
EVERETT MCKINLEY DIRKSEN, ILL.
CHARLES E. POTTER, MICH.

EVERARD H. SMITH, CLERK
THOMAS J. SCOTT, ASST. CLERK

United States Senate

COMMITTEE ON APPROPRIATIONS

February 22, 1957

Mr. Louis B. Nichols
Assistant to the Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington 25, D. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-10-81 BY SP2 TMP-SM

Dear Lou:

I do not know how much there is to the enclosed letter but I thought it was something which might bear looking into. You undoubtedly know all about this cult and I would appreciate getting a report from you at your convenience which I could pass along to the writer of the letter.

With best regards,

Sincerely yours,

Styles Bridges

SB:MTA
Enclosure

RECORDED - 30
INDEXED-30
EX-132
62-9[illegible]-34
MAR 6 1957
1 ENCLOSURE
EX-132

[redacted]

b6
b7C

New York.

ALL INFO[illegible]
HEREIN [illegible]
DATE 3-10-81 SP2TAP-JAR

My dear Senator Bridges:

Quite some years ago, during the World War II I sent you a letter explaining therein about a letter I had received from my youngest son who was stationed in Okinawa, I think, and how he had written home saying the food had been very bad for some little time.... and as he wasn't a person who complained easily, I knew he had something really unusual to cope with.

You very graciously replied to my letter, stating that attempts would be made to correct the condition - and sure enough - not too many weeks later Ronnie wrote me and said things were very much better! I do hope that at the time I thanked you for your apparent efforts, but if I didn't, my prayers for your continuing good work and understanding were certainly winging their way toward the One who does such things.

At this time I am again writing you about what seems to me is a real "menace' to our people - and especially to those types who are easily swayed - guess that's as good a word as any!

Before going further - let me tell you, I have written to various people about this horrible person who is in our midst, getting plenty of money out of our people - and who, I would think, should be sent "packing back to his own country" which I understand is England.

My letters have been sent to two or three Chambers of Commerce, one in Phoenix, and another to the Mayor of Philadelphia, now [redacted] this last one recently - but a preceding one was sent [redacted] when he was Mayor of Philadelphia. Whether or not what I wrote them was of any significance but just the same, this old "Stinker" seems to have left that city - and even though the Phoenix CofC wrote me they didn't see any harm in what the man was doing, just recently I learned he was out of them, also - and is now located, in Washington, D.C., of all places!

b6
b7C

Why my interest? Because my middle son, who has been doing very well as a radio and TV actor, has gotten himself linked up with this myth of a science - and where his good "Common sense" has gone, I can't imagine!

The so-called "Art" is labelled "Sciencology" and at one time was called "Dianetics" - the head of it is an old guy supposedly named 'Ronald Hubbard' - and I heard just a little of his chatter on a tape recording

ENCLOSURE

wherein he 'griped' about our Government, its lack of this and that, and comments unfavorable about it - until I became so irked that I just walked out of the place. His methods are now being given thru the guise of some sort of "religious" ideas - they even send their co-called students diplomas indicating they are some sort of "Divinity students" ..... gosh, I am not sure what they think they are doing, but they even try healing methods, and that sort of thing - and work on the minds of their clientele - which I think is terribly wrong!! As in the case of my son - who had a normal home life - was brought up all right in a moderate American home - sang in the choir, and all that sort of thing! We were decent living people, having fun in a general way as is usual with so many of us, and now to know of this type of thing - it just is too bad!

I have been trying to get over to Washington, but have to make the trip on Saturday, due to the fact that I go to business every day - but I'll make it soon, I hope, and if you read of me "whacking an old guy on the top of his head" with a good old club, just try to think of me being, at one time, a lady!

Anyway, I hope something can be done with that old nuisance - he is not only teaching that he "and his gang" are above those of us who do believe in God and His wonders - but he has other, I THINK, much, much lower ideas too! At least the few of his cohorts I have seen who have come here from England are not "normal" fellows - to me, they are horrible! I can only hope and trust my son hasn't gone "All the way down".

Again, Senator if you have had the time to read this letter all the way through, thank you so much - and, too, again my deepest appreciation of your efforts in seeing that the right things are taking place in our own marvelous and wonderful U.S.A.

Most sincerely,

[redacted] b6 b7C

Senator Styles Bridges
The Senate
Washington, D.C.

P.S. Gosh - now I am wondering - is it "Stiles or Styles" - either way is definitely good!

34

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE 10-09-2012

3 - orig & 2
- yellows
- Board
1 - Belmont
1 - Huelskamp

SECRET

RECORDED - 99

62-94080-35

INDEXED [redacted]

April 5, 1957

CLASS. & EXT. BY SP2 TAP
REASON-FCIM II, 1-2.4.2
DATE OF REVIEW 3-10-91

b7D

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE.

THE HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF SCIENTOLOGISTS INTERNATIONAL

[redacted]

A check of our records reflects the following information concerning captioned organization and its founder L. (Lafayette) Ron Hubbard.

L. Ron Hubbard was the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. (HDRF), which was incorporated in New Jersey during April, 1950. (62-94080)

The December 5, 1950, issue of "Look" magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which reflected that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that "the creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch ...the intelligent layman can succes[illegible] and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and [illegible] aberrations," according to Hubbard. "These p[illegible] ills, uniformly cured by dianetic therapy, in[illegible] varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold." According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just-plain-ordinary scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing commercial success of this strange new phenomenon [illegible]th awe, fear and a deep disgust...Hubbard's greatest attrac[illegible]ion to the troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties." (62-94080)

During March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners, [illegible]ate of New Jersey, had a case against the HDRF scheduled for [illegible]al on the grounds that the organization was conducting a [illegible]ol, teaching a branch of medicine and surgery, without a [illegible]se. (62-94080)

[illegible]don
[illegible]reign Liaison Unit
[illegible](10)

NOTE ON SECOND PAGE

APR 5 1957

SECRET

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

CLASSIFIED BY MDR4 8224DMK/BCE/DMS
DECLASSIFY ON: 25X 1,6
3/20/98

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO Mr. D. J. Parsons

DATE: September 20, 1957

FROM: A. K. Bowles

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Nease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP-SAR

SUBJECT: L. RON HUBBARD
ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY
SECURITY MATTER - X

[redacted] in Document Section, gave me the attached summary concerning L. Ron Hubbard and Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, N. W., Washington, D.C. This information was written out by [redacted] a former Bureau employee who is now employed in the office of Congressman Lindy Beckworth, Democrat, Texas. [redacted] wanted this information furnished confidentially to the Bureau and she should not be contacted for further details until she has cleared with the Congressman. [redacted] obtained this information from correspondence from a constituent of Congressman Beckworth and the Congressman does not know she is furnishing it to the Bureau.

b6
b7C

A constituent has complained to Congressman Beckworth that the Academy of Scientology, operated by L. Ron Hubbard, offers several courses of instruction. About three hundred people attended a convention held by this Academy in July. At the convention Hubbard made several speeches and made "cracks about our Government, enough to plant discontent in the minds of the people." [redacted] furnished this information to Bureau in confidence in view of the possibility this outfit may be engaged in subversive activities.

b6
b7C

There are many Bureau file references to Hubbard and Academy of Scientology. Search slips are attached.

If further information is desired from [redacted] we can make inquiry through her husband as to whether she has obtained clearance from Congressman Beckworth.

b6
b7C

ACTION:

For attention of Domestic Intelligence Division.

Enclosures - 2 ENCLOSURE

EX 105

RECORDED - 7

AKB:mb
(5)

OCT 3 1957

SEVENTY

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. D. J. Parsons

DATE: September 25, 1957

FROM : A. K. Bowles

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Nease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

SUBJECT: L. RON HUBBARD
ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY
SECURITY MATTER - X

[redacted]

My memorandum September 20, 1957, furnished information sent to Bureau by [redacted] of Bureau employee, who is employed in office of Congressman Lindy Beckworth (D., Texas) concerning captioned individual and organization. b6 b7C

[redacted] brought in today Auto-Stats of two publications "Ability" and "Problems of Work" put out by Hubbard. The originals of these publications were obtained by [redacted] from the Haskin Information Service, 1200 Eye Street, N. W., Washington, D. C.

ACTION:

For attention of Domestic Intelligence Division, inasmuch as [redacted] furnished this information to the Bureau because of possible subversive activities on the part of Hubbard and Academy of Scientology. b6 b7C

Enclosures - 2

AKB:mb
(6)

1 copy auto 10/4/57

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP-SAK

ENCLOSURE

No subv. consultation also see 62-9506 no action nec. MP

64 OCT 7 1957

RECORDED-45

INDEXED - 45

20 SEP 27 1957

PERS. FILE

PROBLEMS

OF

3-11-81 . SP2 TAP-JAR

WORK

By L. Ron Hubbard

(Founder of Scientology)

Textbook for the Personnel Efficiency Courses.
Covers completely the handling of Problems
on the job.

Only $1.00 - postpaid

Order from:

The Distribution Center
Box 242mm
Silver Spring, Maryland

CIENTOLOGY
ox 242
lver Spring, Maryland

BULK RATE
U.S. Postage
PAID
Permit 6122
Silver Spring, Md.

.ASE RETURN
HASKIN SERVICE
) EYE STREET, N.W.
ASHINGTON 5, D.C.

m 3547 Requested

To start your friend out [illegible] Scientology, give him

PROBLEMS OF WORK

3-11-81 SP2+AP-JAN

By LRH

$1.00 Postpaid

Distribution Center
Box 242
Silver Spring, Maryland

The Academy of Scientology

PERSONNEL EFFICIENCY COURSE

The Free Course which the Academy is offering is five nights in length and is covered in one week. It starts Monday at 7:15 P.M. and runs every night through Friday, ending at 9:30.

This FREE Course is offered by the Academy as a public service feature to bring a better understanding of Mental Health to the people of the Washington, D.C. community. The foundation upon which Mental Health rests is ability. The ability to do your job, the ability to live, the ability to work. Scientology is that branch of psychology which deals with human Ability.

The Free Course is designed to appeal to everyone. It shows how to increase your INITIATIVE, SELF-CONFIDENCE, INTELLIGENCE, ALERTNESS AND HOPE. The Course also gives one an understanding of how these things are lost in life and how they can be regained or created.

SELF-CONFIDENCE is necessary if one is to act with certainty in life. Without self-confidence a person is often held back in spite of their natural ability. Self-confidence is essential in one's dealings with people; it also plays an important part in the gaining of higher paid jobs. Until recently the elements of self-confidence were unknown...now it is known that it is possible to improve this desirable quality in 100% of the cases.

INTELLIGENCE or IQ can be changed. It was believed in old-time psychology that Intelligence Quotient was unchanging throughout a person's lifetime. This is now a proven fallacy. By the use of Scientological methods it is now known that an individual's Intelligence Quotient can be raised as much as 25 points. Thousands of case histories are in the hands of Scientology Academys throughout the world which prove this by strict measurements of Intelligence Quotients. Before you try to learn anything you must have the ability to learn, or a high Learning Rate. The most basic step in education should be improving the person's ability to learn. If this is not done first then education is often a laborious business full of failures. This is why Scientology is useful to everyone.

INITIATIVE is the ability to start communications, to be creative and to take and make the best of every opportunity. Many successful people started with very little. They became influential only because they never let a single opportunity slip through their fingers. They were not afraid to act, they were not afraid to initiate communications. In social life we call the person

Copyright ©1957 by L. Ron Hubbard
World Rights Reserved

who is easy on the subject of initiating communications, a good mixer. The Free Course will increase your initiative. What is more, it shows how to increase someone else's initiative.

ALERTNESS is reaction time. It is speed of making decisions. It involves the ability to handle the environment instead of having the environment handle you. A worker handles people, he cannot progress unless he can handle people. And he must be able to handle a superior as well as a co-worker or those under him. One of the rarest abilities in the world is the ability to handle people. To do these things one must not only be able to communicate effectively but he must be able to think quickly and reach decisions instantly. Alertness is improved on the Free Course; sometimes so markedly is a person's alertness changed for the better on the Free Course, that his whole rate and manner of living is changed.

LEARNING RATE is how fast a person can see something as it is, understand it, and act on it. Learning Rate is a key to a man's success in the fast moving world of today. With communication as widespread as it is today and the fact that something happening in Egypt today can effect your life tomorrow, learning Rate is important. And, more important, Learning Rate can be changed. For the first time it has been discovered that the factors which influence how fast one learns, can be analysized, predicted and bettered. During the Free Course, some of these factors are covered in detail.

HOPE is a human feeling that no one can live without. If one looses it he is dead. The hope that things can be better is the corner stone upon which all human progress has been made. Without the hope that things can be better one gives up and does not even try. No matter how good or how bad off a person is, things can be better. Scientology is the most hopeful thing on the face of the earth today.

INITIATIVE, SELF-CONFIDENCE, ALERTNESS, INTELLIGENCE and HOPE as well as many other desirable qualities can be summed up under one world - ABILITY. Every person has a great deal of ABILITY, usually much more, very much more, than he or she is using. When a person finds too many of his ABILITIES blocked by known or unknown factors he becomes unhappy, since he or she is then prevented from playing as effectively as he knows he can and should in the game of life. The Free Course is about Ability. The goal of the Free Course is the creation of greater ability in all of its students.

QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS ABOUT THE FREE COURSE

OBLIGATION?

Q. In taking the FREE Course am I under any obligation to the Academy?

A. None. The only expense which you can encounter

on the Free Course is the Course textbook, $1.00, and it is not obligatory.

WHY FREE?

Q. Why is the Academy offering such a Course free of charge?

A. Because the Course is given as a sincere effort in the field of Adult Education. The Free Course is complete in itself; and we hope that as many people as possible will take advantage of the opportunity.

AGE?

Q. Am I too young (too old) to take the Free Course?

A. There is no upper age limit for students. But persons under the age of 16 are not usually admitted.

CAN I UNDERSTAND?

Q. Is the Free Course difficult to understand?

A. No it is not. Technical language is avoided on the Free Course. The object of the Free Course is to increase your understanding of life, not to fog it. You will be easily able to understand the material and questions are invited by the instructor.

THE ACADEMY'S LOCATION?

Q. Where is the Academy located?

A. The Academy of Scientology is centrally located at 1812 19th St., N.W., Washington, D.C. (two blocks from Connecticut Avenue off S Street.)

ACADEMY OFFICE HOURS?

Q. What hours is the Academy open for general inquiries?

A. The Academy office is open from Monday through Saturday inclusive; week days, 9:00 A.M. to 8:30 P.M. Saturday, 9:00 A.M. to 5:00 P.M. Classes run weekdays from 7:15 P.M. to 9:30 P.M.

FURTHER STUDIES?

A. The Academy offers advanced training in Scientology for which of course, a charge is made. The Academy also offers processing, where one's problems are given individual attention.

HOW MANY WILL BE IN MY COURSE?

A. You will probably have about 15 to 20 classmates in the Free Course with you.

About The Founder Of Scientology

The man who discovered Scientology is L. Ron Hubbard, C.E., Ph.D., an American Scientist and Psychologist.

Early trained in nuclear physics (1930) he came to believe that his fellow physicists - Einstein, Oppenheimer, Fermi and others - would eventually create weapons to destroy men and cities, as they did in 1945. Refusing to countenence this, L. Ron Hubbard studied in the field of psychology to learn if possible how to make Man capable of handling and controlling such a giant as the Atomic Bomb as well as the Machine age.

That Doctor Hubbard succeeded is attested by the popularity of his books which have sold some ten million copies and by the wide use of his work throughout the world today.

His answer is Scientology. By it one can guarantee the sanity of leaders in their use of weapons and of Man. By it the intelligence and ability of workers can be raised to an adequate level. With it one can understand and guide one's fellows to a better life.

It is said that in addition to older interests, there are two great new forces in the world today, atomic fission and Scientology. Between them only the skills of Scientology, in competent hands, so far, can handle the dangers of an atomic world, and the unhappiness and potential slavery of a machine age.

The sweeping success of L. Ron Hubbard's work is a tribute to its workability and the careful caution of its development, which required thirty years of patient work and the investment of a fortune in research.

L. Ron Hubbard was born in the Western Part of the United States on March 13, 1911. He was educated at George Washington University, Washington, D.C., at Princeton and at Sequoia University.

Versatile, he is well known as a writer and has written many novels. During World War II he received 21 medals and palms.

His son, a good Scientologist, holds an administrative post in the Washington organization.

L. Ron Hubbard's hobbies are photography, sailing and motorcycling.

WHAT IS SCIENTOLOGY?

Scientology is that branch of psychology which treats of human ability. It is an extension of Dianetics which in itself is an extension of old time faculty-psychology of 400 years ago.

More acceptable and normal psychology such as that begun by St. Thomas Aguinas and extended by more later authors was, in 1897. severly interrupted by one Professor Wundt, a Marxist at Leipzig University in Germany.

This strange man, in agreement with Marx, conceived that man was an animal without soul and based all of his work on the principle that there was no "psyche" (a Greek word meaning spirit). Psychology, the study of the spirit (or mind) then came into the peculiar position of being whipped on by Marxist economics and dialectical materialists, Wundtian "psychology" was broadly taught throughout the world. This so-called-psychology taught that intelligence never changed. This slave subject Wundtian-psychology, became the standard, mainly because of the indifference or lack of knowledge of the people in charge of the universities.

Scientology is actually a very new basic psychology in the most exact meaning of the world. It can and does change behaviour and intelligence, and it can and does assist people to study life. Unlike Wundtian pseudo-psychology it is not teaching dialectical materialism under the heading of psychology.

The term SCIENTOLOGY is taken from SCIO (knowing in the fullest sense of the word) and OLOGY (to study).

Scientology, used by the trained and relatively untrained person improves the intelligence, ability, behaviour, skill and appearance of people. It is a precise and exact science. It is employed by an AUDITOR (a Scientology practitioner) upon individuals or small or large groups of people in their presence. The Auditor makes these people, at their choice, do various exercises and these exercises bring about changes for the better in intelligence, behaviour and general competence.

Scientology in use is employed by an Auditor (one who listens and commands) as a set of exercises or drills upon the individual and small and large groups. It is also employed as an education subject. It has been found that persons can be drilled with Scientology exercises and be made well of many, many illnesses and can become brighter, more alert and more competent. BUT if they only have the exercises used upon them they have a tendancy to be overwhelmed and although they may be brighter or more competent they are still held down by an ignorance of life. Therefore it is better to educate people in Scientology as well as use the exercises upon them. In other words the best use of Scientology is through the exercises (or processes, as they are called) and education in Scientology.

In this way there is no imbalance. It is interesting that people only need to study Scientology to have some small rise in their intelligence, behaviour and competence. The study itself is therapeutic by actual testing.

IS SCIENTOLOGY VALID?

Tens of thousands of case histories (reports on patients, individual records) all sworn to (attested before public officials) are in the possession of the organizations of Scientology. No subject on earth, except physics and chemistry has had such a gruelling testing. Scientology in the hands of an expert can cure some 70% of Man's illnesses. Scientology is used by some of the largest companies and business organizations on earth. It is valid. It has been tested.

CAN A PERSON WITHOUT MUCH STUDY USE SCIENTOLOGY?

Scientology is practiced in daily life by enormous numbers of people who have no formal training beyond the study of textbooks or attendance at the Courses given by the Academys of Scientology throughout the world. Scientology was developed to be used by such people, as well as by the trained practitioner. A person studying by himself can use Scientology both to help and heal his fellow human being.

WHAT SPECIAL USES DOES SCIENTOLOGY HAVE?

Scientology does things for people where nothing has been done before. It makes them well from illnesses which were once considered hopeless. It increases their intelligence by actual measurement. It changes their competence and betters their behaviour. In addition to these it brings them a better understanding of life. The normal use of Scientology is with normal people who wish to increase their general efficiency, competence and happiness; as well as to increase their understanding of life.

Scientology is also used by business and government leaders to establish or improve organization.

It is used as well by the individual at his home or at his work to make a better life.

SCIENTOLOGY MAKES THE ABLE MORE ABLE.

For further information call, write or come in to:

The ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY
1812 19th St., N.W.
Washington 9, D.C.

ADams 2-6296

The Academy of Scientology
1812 19th Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

PLEASE RETURN
THE HASKIN SERVICE
1200 EYE STREET, N.W.
WASHINGTON 5, D.C.

Form 3547 requested

Issue ABILITY 48

3-21-81 SP2+AP-SA

THE HUBBARD CERTIFIED AUDITOR COURSE

by L. Ron Hubbard

I've mentioned several times that training in Scientology had become a fine art and that it was in reality an evolved science in itself.

How does one go about training someone to really be a Scientologist? Unfortunately it has taken seven years to work this out. If we'd been able to do this originally, what a different picture it would have made!

Some auditors were "naturals". Well, we'd better take into account that not everybody was. So the task has been -- "how do you make a natural?"

Everyone who came for training had the willingness to help. All our training people had the willingness to train. But with the how-to unsolved, it was sometimes pretty grim. Seeing this I worked almost as hard on how-to-train as how to clear.

Well, the upshot of all this is a series of skills necessary to being an auditor that aren't processing but living skills. That's pretty much of an achievement because it changes for the superior better the whole family! If we can handle people, we can have groups and a successful Scientology life. Along with teaching auditors to audit we came to teach, as a parallel bonus, auditors to handle people.

Well, it's been a good struggle and a lot of us, me included, bear some scars but we won, Mom.

I'm pretty proud of the Academy course now. We do our best to make people able to do their best.

It's not really a school now. It's 576 hours of personal coaching plus 25 hours of good processing. We don't do much student co-auditing now except when a student can audit.

Copyright 1957 © by L. Ron Hubbard
World Rights Reserved

Gosh, the old-time horrors of student co-auditing! How drastic can life get!

All I want to tell you is that we've sewed it up on training and to give you a glance over the HCA Course schedule. It's pretty darned good because it's no longer a dream. It's real as real itself. Even our quarters are air-conditioned and well decorated -- good quarters themselves are news.

Here's the goals I wrote and had framed for the Communication Course room here on the third floor front of 1812 19th Street, N. W. It's in green on cream to match the trees outside the balcony and the room walls.

"A Scientologist is one who controls persons, environments and situations.

"Scientology is used on Life and its forms and products. The chief uses of Scientology are in the fields of Education, Organization, Mental disability, Social Order and Religion. Scientology is the first to give scientific meaning to these.

"A Scientologist is considered a professional if he uses Scientology in any of these fields and has been thoroughly trained in Scientology. Scientology means Knowing in the fullest sense of the word. A Scientologist operates within the boundaries of the Auditor's Code and the Code of the Scientologist.

"A Scientologist is a first cousin to the Bhuddist, a distant relative to the Taoist, a feudal enemy to the enslaving priest and a bitter foe of the German, Viennese and Russian defamers of Man.

"The religion of the Scientologist is freedom for all things spiritual on all dynamics which means adequate discipline and Knowledge to keep that freedom guaranteed.

"We are the people who are ending the cycle of homo-sapiens and starting the cycle of a good earth.

"There are no barriers on our path except those we make ourselves. Our ability belongs to all worlds everywhere."

This is the curriculum in full for the HCA Course. If some of it looks strange, wait until next ABILITY when I'm sending you the Advanced Course schedule. It includes all the processes old-timers learned long ago. We weren't far enough South. Having gotten South, we leave all the old stuff North as Graduate material.

So here's the HCA Course, [illegible]eeks long exactly, specific material and skills to specific examination. Most of it is audited from Tone 40. The auditing skills take the student to that auditing position. I can't detail those here.

Thought you'd be interested.

WEEK ONE: STUDENT GETS INTENSIVE

WEEK TWO: COMMUNICATION COURSE

Monday	Tr 1 - Dear Alice (Tr = Training)
Tuesday	Tr 2 - Acknowledgment
Wednesday	Tr 3 - Duplicative Question
Thursday	Tr 4 - PC Origination
Friday	Tr 5 - Hand Mimicry
Saturday	"Dianetics, '55" - write synopsis before Monday

WEEK THREE: UPPER INDOCTRINATION

Monday	CCH 0 - Rudiments, Goals, & Present Time Problem (CCH = Control - Communication - Havingness) Codes "Scientology: Fundamentals of Thought"
Tuesday	Tr 6 - S-C
Wednesday	Tr 7 - High School Indoc.
Thursday	Tr 8 - Tone 40 on an Object
Friday	Tr 9 - Tone 40 on a Person
Saturday	Axioms 1 to 10 - Manuscript

WEEK FOUR: BODY CONTROL PROCESSES

Monday	CCH 0 - Rudiments, Goals, & Present Time Problem Codes "Scientology: Fundamentals of Thought"
Tuesday	CCH 1 - Give me your Hand
Wednesday	CCH 2 - Tone 40 S-C

Thursday	CCH 3 - Hand Space Mimicry
Friday	CCH 4 - Book Mimicry
Saturday	Axioms 11 to 21 - Memorize

WEEK FIVE: LOCATION AND DUPLICATION PROCESSES

Monday	CCH O - Rudiments, Goals & Present Time Problem Codes "Scientology: Fundamentals of Thought"
Tuesday	Tr 10 - Locational Processing
Wednesday	CCH 5 - Location by Contact
Thursday	CCH 6 - Body-Room Contact
Friday	CCH 7 - Contact by Duplication
Saturday	Axioms 22 to 33 - Memorize

WEEK SIX. OBJECTIVE HAVINGNESS PROCESSES

Monday	CCH O - Rudiments, Goals, & Present Time Problem Codes "Scientology. Fundamentals of Thought
Tuesday	CCH 8 - Trio
Wednesday	CCH 9 - Tone 40 Keep it from Going Away
Thursday	CCH 10 - Tone 40 Hold it Still
Friday	CCH 11 - Tone 40 Make it a Little More Solid
Saturday	Axioms 34 to 45 - Memorize

WEEK SEVEN: UNIVERSE PROCESSES

Monday	CCH O - Rudiments, Goals & Present Time Problem Codes "Scientology Fundamentals of Thought"
Tuesday	Tr 11 - ARC Straightwire
Wednesday	CCH 12 - Limited Subjective Havingness

Thursday CCH 13 - Subjective Solids

Friday CCH 14 - Then and Now Solids

Saturday Axioms 46 to 55 - Memorize

(NOTE: Student repeats any week not passed or returns to Communication Course.)

WEEK EIGHT: STUDENT ADMINISTERS INTENSIVE

EXAMINATION AT END OF WEEK EIGHT

Required by Examiner:

All levels of Indoctrination Passed.
All Processes in Training learned.
Thorough Knowledge of Axioms.
Knowledge of Logics and Pre-Logics.
Thorough Knowledge of Codes.
Good results from Student Intensive.
Case Profile of Student to be Examined.
Completed Check Sheets.
Synopses of Required Books.
A command of Group Auditing.
A command of Group Teaching by Agreement.
A command of Assists.

COURSE TEXT: "SCIENTOLOGY: FUNDAMENTALS OF THOUGHT"

READING MATERIALS: (Brief Synopsis of each required at Examination Time)

"Dianetics, '55!"
"Dianetics: Modern Science of Mental Health"
"Science of Survival"
"Advanced Procedures and Axioms"
"Creation of Human Ability"

The number of class hours is about 576. The amount of processing included is 25 hours.

The cost of the course is $750 financed, $500 cash.

The course is supervised by myself.

Enrollment is every Monday. People enrolling between and August 1st enter the Congress in July 1957 without

charge.

The Academy Registrar should be contacted at 1812 19th Street, N. W., Washington 9, D. C., for enrollment.

Living costs about $65.00 a month, room and board for the two months of training.

We are also teaching a night HCA in Washington which goes three times a week between 7:30 p.m., and 10:00 p.m. In view of the fact that it is very easy to get jobs in the Government it is possible for a student to come to Washington, enroll in the night HCA and get a job in the Government to support himself and his training. The length of the night HCA varies but is from 6 to 8 months. Instruction in the night HCA is fully as good as day HCA. Cost of the night HCA is the same as day HCA.

Be seeing you....

FREEDOM CONGRESS

July 4, 5, 6 & 7

Write:

Dick Steves
Congress Manager
1812 19th St., N. W.
Washington 9, D. C.

we don't mean to nudge you
or wake you up but the
hubbard guidance center
has had an auditor waiting
for you for some weeks now.

PERSONNEL EFFICIENCY COURSE

Dr. Kenneth D. Barrett is personally conducting the FREE one week P-E Course here in Washington, D.C. The Academy of Scientology is sponsoring this course to make a better worker of the worker, a better executive, a better Homo Sapiens on all dynamics.

In an interview with Dr. Barrett yours truly asked point blank, "What observable changes can you see in these people during only one week?"

"Well, to start with, on just observable changes, they take more pride in themselves, meaning they dress neater, look neater, their hair is better groomed, make-up is applied with more intention, or they shaved closer, etc.

"Second, their eyes shine, they notice more around them, they are keener, more attentive, they are just 'there' more.

"Third, they are friendlier after the second night. They talk to the other students, speak louder in class, express themselves more openly, and enjoy their participation.

"There are many other changes, too, but many of them would only have meaning for a trained Scientologist, because he understands what he sees in people."

After that, the only course left for yours truly was to thank Dr. Barrett, and retire from the field. However, in talking to the Registrar of the Academy, Miss Maxine Lawrence, I found out that most of Dr. Barrett's Free Course students take more advanced training or processing after the week's course.

Dr. Barrett is conducting a Course in Personnel Efficiency which has as its main topic, LEARNING RATE, and how it can be improved. "Learning Rate monitors ABILITY." And I believe him.

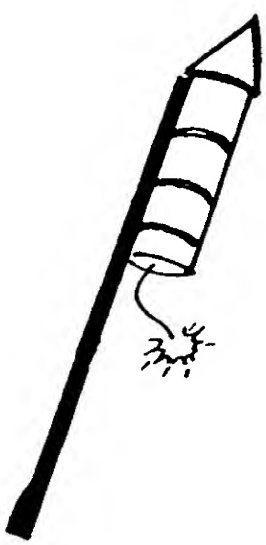
Tom Esterbrook, B. Scn.

The Academy has arrived at a new high in service

576 HOURS OF PERSONAL COACHING

3-11-81 SP2 + AP-1 AR

in Scientology and handling Homo Sapiens



25 hours of good auditing for

$500 CASH

(25% of unpaid balance)

You're taught and examined with exactness never before achieved. No class auditing. 8 weeks. A Validated Certificate if graduated.

WRITE OR WIRE THE REGISTRAR

CLASSES START EVERY MONDAY

at the air-conditioned

Academy of Scientology
1812 19th Street, N. W.
Washington, D. C.

DID YOU KNOW THAT

1

DIANETICS

THE MODERN SCIENCE OF MENTAL HEALTH

3-11-81 SP2 TAP-JAR

by L. Ron Hubbard

has been republished in a beautiful duplicate of the 1st Edition?

No extraneous material in the front - just the way Ron wrote it.

We own it now, you know, and have it in unlimited quantities for your bookstore, your friends and for you.

$4.00

DISTRIBUTION CENTER
Box 242
Silver Spring, Maryland

[illegible] of Scientology
L. Ron. Hubbard
1812 19th St N.W.
Adams 2-6296

[illegible] book lists
Dr. L. Ron Hubbard
" " " "

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-10-81 BY SP2TAP JAR

Courses —

1. 1 week introductory course - no c
2. 3 week intensive - $1250 (non-professi
3. Course - $250 per week
4. Combination { $750 intensive (for profess
{ $500 course
$1250

On the July 4, 5, 6, + 7 they held a Conventi
bout 300 people attended. Mr. Hubbar
ade several speeches + made "cracks a
r government, enough to plant discord i
e minds of the people."
Instructors are paid about $100 per mon
e said she taught because she was "obl
gion is ridiculed in classes, although
ntology is supposed to be a religion
e sort. One is supposed to become
e to it.
No information can be obtained over
e except the address of the Academy
mation about the fr[illegible]troductory
62-94080

4-28 (Rev. 12-17-56)

Federal Bureau of [illegible]stigation
Records Bra[illegible]

_____, 1957

- [ ] Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention _____
- [ ] Return to _____ Supervisor _____ Room 1637 Ext.

b6
b7C

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [ ] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations
- [ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-10-81 BY SP2 TMP-JAR

Subject The Hubbard assoc. of
Birthdate & Place Scientologists
Address International

Localities _____

R# _____ Date 3-26 Searcher Initials SI by

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
I	62-94080	
I	62-94080-30	
	Hubbard assoc. of Scientologists (var)	
NP	63-0-49	
	Hubbard assoc. of Scientologists Inc.	
NP	87-2-28-33	
	Hubbard assoc. (var)	
I	47-46034-2	
	Hubbard Dianetic Found (var)	
SI	100-7660-5209	
	Hubbard Dianetic Research Found, the (var)	
I	62-94080-24	5
	Hubbard Dianetics (var)	
I	62-94080-11X1	
	Hubbard Dianetics Found (var)	
I	62-95972-42	
	Hubbard Dianetics Found of Research (var)	
NP	65-53214-27, 24	NP

SCIENTOLOGY, UNITED STATES

The Academy of Scientology

Founding Church of Scientology of Washington

Founding Church of Scientology, New York

Church of American Science

The Academy of Scientology

Society of Consulting Ministers

Hubbard Assn. of Scientologists, International

Hubbard Guidance Center

Scientology Consultants, Inc.

Congress of Eastern Scientologists

Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation

Hubbard Research Foundation

American Society for Disaster Relief

Scientology Consultants to Industrial Efficiency

Committee of Examination, Certification and Services

Hubbard Communications Office

ABILITY Publications

Distribution Center, Inc.

October 8, 1957

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Penna. Ave., at 19th Street, N.W.
Washington, D. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-21-89 BY SP2TAP-SAP

Dear Gentlemen: L. Ron Hubbard

It has come to my attention that [redacted] purporting himself to be a Dianetic Auditor and representing himself as someone connected knowing the Science and doing this work, is located in Seattle, Washington.

[redacted] has no association with this organization or any other Dianetic or Scientology organization of any kind. It is our desire that this gentleman be investigated as to Communist activities; whether or not he stirred up or caused the labor disputes in that area is not for me to say.

I would appreciate your action on this matter.

[redacted]

b6
b7C

RFS/hes

RECORDED - 55

62-94080-38

INDEXED

15 OCT 9

[redacted]

10-11-57

SEE REVERSE SIDE FOR ADD. DISSEMINATION.

Cable Address
Sientology
Washington, D. C.

Please refer to: The Academy of Scientology
1812 - 19th Street, N.W., Washington 9, D. C.

D FORM NO. 64

GIP 5

Office Men[illegible]um • UNITED [illegible] OVERNMENT

TO : Mr. L. V. Boardman

DATE: October 11, 1957

FROM : Mr. A. H. Belmont

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP-JM

SUBJECT: THE ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY INFORMATION CONCERNING INTERNAL SECURITY

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Nease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

On 10-9-57 the Bureau received a letter dated 10-8-57 from [redacted] The Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington 9, D. C. [redacted] states [redacted] is purporting himself as someone knowing the "Science" and doing this work in Seattle, Washington. [redacted] continues that [redacted] has no association with this organization or any other Dianetic or Scientology organization, and it is the Academy's desire that [redacted] be investigated as to communist activities.

The Academy of Scientology has not been the subject of investigation by the Bureau. It is operated by L. Ron Hubbard. Hubbard has either operated or been connected with organizations pertaining to Scientology and Dianetic for a number of years. Dianetic has been described as a modern science of mental health, which may be likened to psychotherapy with certain differences as to method and theory. Scientology has been described as the modern scientific method for instilling self-confidence, assist individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability.

Hubbard appeared at the Bureau and was interviewed on 3-1-51. He furnished information regarding alleged communist infiltration into one of his organizations. Thereafter, he corresponded with the Bureau concerning individuals in his organization whom he believed to be communists. Attached to a letter of Hubbard's dated 7-11-55 is a notation "make'appears mental card' H.E.H." This letter and subsequent letters have not been acknowledged. Numerous inquiries have been made of the Bureau concerning Hubbard's activities. (62-94080)

Bufiles contain no record of Steves other than reflecting his position as organizational secretary of The Academy of Scientology.

1 - Mr. Boardman
1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - [redacted]

WNP:pw (4)

62-94080-39

RECORDED - 65
INDEXED - 65

EX. - 115

b6
b7C

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

52 OCT 23 1957

INT. SEC.

Memorandum to Mr. Boardman
RE: THE ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY

[redacted] mentioned in [redacted] letter, is probably identical with [redacted] a Security Index subject of the Seattle Office. [redacted] was reported as a Communist Party (CP) member in the 1940s, and on 6-14-54, under oath before the House Committee on Un-American Activities, refused to answer direct questions of former or present CP membership, invoking the Fifth Amendment. [redacted] is self-employed at [redacted] From [redacted] he was employed by [redacted] (100-45144)

b6
b7C

OBSERVATIONS:

In the past, letters from L. Ron Hubbard, who operates The Academy of Scientology, have not been acknowledged because of his possible mental instability and rambling and incoherent nature of his letters. Contents of [redacted] letter reflect probable intent of The Academy of Scientology to discredit [redacted] in Dianetic and Scientology field and use the Bureau as steppingstone in doing so. It is believed no purpose would be served by acknowledging [redacted] letter. Furthermore, a letter in his possession might be used by him or The Academy of Scientology for self-serving purposes. As letter contains no significant information of value concerning [redacted] Seattle will not be advised of contents of letter.

b6
b7C

RECOMMENDATION:

It is recommended [redacted] letter not be acknowledged for reasons set forth above.

2 - Origi[illegible] duplicate
1 - Yellow
1 - Liaison Section
1 - Mr. Fitzgerald

62-94080

Date: January 8, 1958

To: Director, Security Office
Federal Civil Defense Administration
3000 Florida Avenue, N. W.
Washington, D. C.

From: John Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 AP-SP2

Subject: HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF SCIENTOLOGISTS, INTERNATIONAL
MISCELLANEOUS-INFORMATION CONCERNING

On December 30, 1957, and January 2, 1958, [redacted] of the Security Office of your organization talked with Special Agent Joseph M. Fitzgerald of this Bureau on the telephone. [redacted] advised that a letter had been received recently from [redacted] inquiring concerning the captioned organization. [redacted] added that the organization had requested an official British Government booklet, "The Hydrogen Bomb," and said that "it was preparing a defense manual for use by the United States Government under contract."

b6
b7C

Our files indicate considerable information concerning the captioned organization, its founder L. Ron Hubbard, whose full name is reflected in files of the Department of State as Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, and concerning several associated organizations. However, this Bureau has not conducted any investigation regarding Hubbard or the captioned organization.

COMM-FBI JAN 8 1958 MAILED 20

EX-31 RECORDED-35 62-94080-40

The substance of the following information from our files was furnished telephonically on January 2, 1958, and he indicated that he believed it would be useful in replying to the communication from the British official. In accordance with [redacted] request, there is no objection by

b6
b7C

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Nease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

1 - London
1 - Foreign Liaison Unit (detached)

JMF:pwf (7)

65 JAN 13 1958

Z307

Director, Security Office
Federal Civil Defense Administration

this Bureau to using any of the information in the reply to your correspondence provided the Bureau is not indicated as a source.

L. Ron Hubbard was the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. (HDRF), which was incorporated in New Jersey during April, 1950.

The December 5, 1950, issue of "Look" magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which reflected that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that "the creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch...the intelligent layman can sucessfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations," according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniformly cured by dianetic therapy, include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold." According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just-plain-ordinary scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing commercial success of this strange new phenomenon with awe, fear and a deep disgust.... Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties."

During March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners, State of New Jersey, had a case against the HDRF scheduled for trial on the grounds that the organization was conducting a school, teaching a branch of medicine and surgery, without a license.

In 1951 the HDRF established national headquarters at Wichita, Kansas, and sponsored the Allied Scientists of the World, which organization had as its avowed purpose to construct and stock a library...in an atomic proof area where

40

the culture and technology of the United States could be stored in a state of use by science and preserve it in case of attack." (62-95972)

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., reflected that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."

Allegedly during 1952, Hubbard formed the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, an Arizona corporation, and reverted "dianetics" back to its original name, "scientology." Thereafter, offices were opened in New Jersey and London, England.

During the early part of 1956, HDRF, Silver Spring, Maryland, was circulating a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics." According to the book, psychopolitics is the "art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through mental health."

Hubbard has corresponded with this Bureau and the Department of Justice on several occasions for various reasons, including complaints about his wife and about alleged communists. In one lengthy letter in May, 1951, it is perhaps noteworthy that Hubbard stated that while he was in his apartment on February 23, 1951, about two or three o'clock in the morning his apartment was entered. He was knocked out. A needle was thrust into his heart to produce a coronary thrombosis and he was given an electric shock. He said his recollection of this incident was now very blurred, that he had no witnesses and that the only other person who had a key to the apartment was his wife.

Hubbard and various organizations with which he has been associated have been the subjects of numerous inquiries and complaints directed to this Bureau. He and

4C

his organizations have operated in various parts of the country. Under date of October 8, 1957, we received a letter from [redacted] of "Scientology, United States, The Academy of Scientology," 1812 - 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C. This letter requested that the Bureau investigate an individual allegedly representing himself as a "dianetic auditor" though not associated with any "Dianetic" or "Scientology" organization. The letter requested that this person be investigated as to communist activities. The letterhead listed seventeen associated organizations and publications including the captioned organization. Three of the associated organizations are purported churches of scientology. Also listed as associate groups are the Hubbard Guidance Center, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Hubbard Research Foundation, and Hubbard Communications Office.

b6
b7C

As indicated by [redacted] it is felt that the foregoing data extracted from the voluminous information concerning Hubbard and his organizations will suffice to enable you to formulate a reply to your British correspondent. It should be understood that this information is being furnished for your confidential use and should not be construed as endorsement, or the contrary, of Hubbard or any of the groups mentioned.

4/6

May 5, 1958

41

REC- 62

EX-117 [redacted]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP-JAR

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter dated April 24, 1958, with enclosure, has been received. While I would like to be of service, I must advise that this Bureau has never investigated the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, and I am unable to be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Correspondent not identifiable in Bufiles. Self-addressed stamped envelope being utilized in reply. We have not investigated the association named in this letter but Bufiles contain voluminous data regarding it and its founder L. Ron. Hubbard. Hubbard is allegedly suffering from a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia. He has corresponded with this Bureau on several occasions and we have been most circumspect in our dealings with him. His association allegedly has discovered dianetics, a means of treating psychosomatic ills, which Hubbard described as a discovery comparable to man's discovery of fire. (62-94080)

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Clayton
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

JK:gfs
(3)

66 MAY 12 1958

COMM — FBI
MAY 5 1958
MAILED 25

MAIL ROOM

April 24-58

J. Edgar Hoover
F.B.I.
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:
What kind of an institution is —
H.A.S.I.
Hasi
1812 19th Street, N.W.,
Washington 9, D.C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAPS JK

What is their purpose?
Enclosed is self-addressed envelope for reply.

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Advertised in May,
Fate magazine
page 108

MCT 41 62 94080-41
REC-62
MAY 6 1958
EX-117
CRIME REC.

J. Edgar Hoover
F.B.I.
Washington, D.C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP-JDR

REC-28 -42

May 9, 1958

[redacted]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 STAP-JAR

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter dated April 28, 1958, with enclosure, has been received.

While I would like to be of service, I must advise that this Bureau has never investigated the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, and I am unable to be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAY 9 3 06 PM '58
REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I

NOTE: Correspondent not identifiable in Bufiles. Stamped self-addressed envelope being used for reply. L. Ron Hubbard, who has been described as mentally ill, has given widespread publicity to his Association which alleges that mental illness can be cured through a new system of treatment he developed. He states that his discovery is to present-day man equivalent to what the discovery of fire was to primitive man. We have not investigated this association though files contain numerous citizen inquiries regarding it.

JK:us
(3)

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Clayton
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAIL ROOM

50 MAY 21 1958

b6
b7C

Apr. 28, 1958

Bureau of Investigation
Subversive Activities

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover

ALL INFORMATION CONTA
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIE
DATE 3-11-81 BY

Dear Sir:

I do request, as the undersigned that you give me as much information as you have on the L. Ron Hubbard Association of Scientologists Int., 1812-19th Street, N.W. Washington 9, D.C.

This request is very important to me, as, a young member of my family desires to join this organization and make it a part of his future occupation.

REC-28 11-94080-42

EX-101

8 MAY 13 1958

CP M

Dme 5-8-58

Any information would be greatly appreciated by me.

For your reply, I am [redacted]
Enclosing a stamped, addressed
Envelope.

Thank you
Yours truly,

[redacted]
b6
b7C

MR. JONES

MAY 2 10 34 AM '58

RECEIVED
F B I
U.S. DEPT. OF JUSTICE

RECEIVED-DIRECTOR
F B I
MAY 9 3 20 PM '58

May 26, 1958

EX-102
REC- 28 [illegible] - 94000-43

[redacted]

ALL INFORMATION [illegible]
HEREIN IS UNC[illegible]
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP-JAN

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter dated May 15, 1958, with enclosure, has been received.

While I would like to be of service, I must advise that this Bureau has not investigated the Hubbard Association of Scientology International, and I am unable to be of assistance to you.

It is suggested that you consider contacting your local medical association in connection with this problem.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAY 26 3 49 PM '58
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

NOTE: The Bureau has received numerous citizen inquiries concerning this association which alleges a new method of curing mental illness that is so radical in its results that it is equivalent to man's discovery of fire. It is noted that Hubbard was accused of being mentally unbalanced by his wife when she filed for divorce from him.

JK:pw (3)

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Clayton
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

63 JUN 5 1958
MAIL ROOM

[redacted]

b6
b7C

May 15, 1958

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-87 BY SP2 [illegible]

Federal Bureau of Investigation

Washington, D. C.

ATTENTION: J. Edgar Hoover

Dear Sir:

Enclosed is a pamphlet outlining specific principles of an organization called Hubbard Association of Scientology International located at 1812 19th St., N.W., Washington 9, D. C. This propaganda appears to be contradictory to our American Democratic way of government and is being distributed by mail all over the United States and other parts of the world.

As this organization's activities have a direct bearing on my personal life, please let me know of any information you may have in your files, which is available to me, concerning this group.

I shall look forward to hearing from you as soon as possible.

Very truly yours,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

ENCLOSURE
EX-1[illegible]

MCT - 5

REC- 28

EX-102

CRIME REC.

Issue **Ability** 72

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-17-81 BY SP2 TAP-SAL

How We Work on the Third Dynamic

by L. Ron Hubbard

It is obvious that a barbarian society, leaving all to chance, believing in luck and irresponsibility, needs direction.

If it cannot receive that direction from its elected leaders, it is soon drowned in confusion.

This is particularly true of barbarian societies. By barbarian, we mean, of course, "lacking in social graces." A nation may have huge machines, projectiles of great violence and stoves that do all the cooking and yet be a complete barbarism socially.

The activities of a barbarism one against another is punishment, revilement, contest for first dynamic supremacy with no thought of the rights of others.

The barbarism solves political problems with brutality, crime with punishment and social ills with degradation.

It is fairly obvious then that the United States of America-- and the Western world -- is a barbarism - wearing nylon shirts instead of bearskins, lip rouge rather than tattoo Tabu marks, but subscribing to the Code of Hammurabi just the same.

The social code used identifies the barbarism and an "eye for an eye" is little better than law for the sake of sadism, mere animalism.

(cont'd. on p. 3)

Copyright © 1958 by L. Ron Hubbard
All Rights Reserved

Congress of Scientologists

announces the

CLEARING CONGRESS

JULY 4, 5, 6

IN WASHINGTON, D. C.

It's here that new Scientologists meet old Scientologists, get up to date on materials and programs for Scientology and Scientologists.

L. Ron Hubbard, Founder of Scientology, will be there at the first Congress of C L E A R S.

(Nursery facilities available)

Write the Congress Manager for information

Richard F. Steves
Congress of Scientologists
1812 19th Street, N. W.
Washington 9, D. C.

You can know a barbarism by its witch doctors, its concept of the other man's mind. In this society the mental witch doctor, comfortably enfranchised by the A.P.A. believes sincerely man is an animal without soul or hope and, following Pavlov and other Russian teachings, that man works only for reward like "any other dog".

These are the brands of barbarism. Hate is deified above love, a deterrent to an action is better than a communication, the delusion is more palatable than the truth.

If we place the government on our chart of human evaluation, we find a craven psychotic. What would you think of the sanity of a man who sits in his house all day every day loading guns for fear of some mythical enemy? What would you think of a person who used violence against the weak, the helpless, women and children? What would you think of someone who solved all his problems with threats of violence? You'd be right. Such a person would be insane. Just add up the characteristics of a government today, apply them as if done by an individual and make up your mind. Governments are insane. It is a big thought and one necessary to digest if you are not going to go around all your life snarling impotently against "government stupidity". The insane aren't always stupid but they are certainly insane.

Of course you could define government as "that body created by the aggregate irresponsibility of a people". The insane are irresponsible. That is why they are insane. If you lump all the irresponsibility in a nation into one body you would then have an insane body. Thus the government temper.

Now it is a fact that help and destroy are opposite ends of the same string. When a person can no longer help he seeks to destroy. Destroy is the same as help to a psychiatrist. Total identification. But more of this elsewhere. It is enough here to demonstrate that if you try to help an insane body it responds by seeking to destroy you. This is nothing to be afraid of since the ability to direct in an insane body is very poor. Thus the blows usually go awry. One sees it in government when the police arrest and question the man who was attacked by a thug. The police forget the thug and arrest the innocent.

Now all this comes about only when you have a barbarism, where the social training of each person is so poor as to amount to a collective insanity.

To cure a barbarism one must make men socially grow up. And that is done with individuals. One works with individual people, not with groups.

(cont'd. on p. 5)

BOOKS - TAPES - MEMBERSHIPS

• tapes

How To Audit Series

5410C303 - Two Way Communication
5410C815 - Two Way Communication

5410C804 - Elementary Straightwire
5410C805 - Opening Procedure of 8c

5410C806 - Opening Procedure by Duplication
5410C807 - Remedy of Havingness

5410C808 - Spotting Spots
5410C813 - The Parts of Man

$15.00 each (also available on Tape Rental Library plan)
Distribution Center, Box 242, Silver Spring, Md.

• books - for clearing

Clear Procedure ---------- $2.00
S-C-S & Control ---------- 1.00
Ability #69 (How to Test for Clear) -------- .35

Order from Distribution Center, Inc.
Box 242, Silver Spring, Md.

• memberships

Be a member - Build a Civilization

- International membership ------ $15.00
  (receive ABILITY, PABS, & 20% discount on books & tapes)
- Participating membership ------ 5.00
  (receive ABILITY)
- Associate membership --------- 1.00
  (lifetime membership; receive a membership card and a Scientology pin.)

Write H.A.S.I.
1812 19th Street, N.W.
Washington 9, D.C.

We in Scientology have done a "power of growing up", me and you both. We are strong in that we have the ability to make other people "grow up". Our target is the individual if we wish to increase the group level of responsibility.

To properly hit the target each of us needs to be (1) a good example in our own case and (2) well trained and secure in our Scientology skills.

All we really have to do to win is to get clear and clear others, the while keeping on with the routine demands of life.

As startling as clearing is today, as impressive as it is to learn Scientology well at the Academy, yet these things can be done rather easily.

Clear is now no esoteric goal. It can be reached in a few weeks of highly skilled auditing.

Getting to be an excellent auditor is a must if one merely wishes to live. But one dynamic isn't enough. It takes all the dynamics to make a freedom. Therefore to be clear is not enough. To be a cleared auditor and to handle and audit people is a must if we wish to be totally free.

Face it. We live in a barbarism. The shiny cars are driven by degraded men. You won't be free unless they are.

It has taken me ten hard years to make clearing everyone an accomplished fact. That I could do it was not enough. That you could do it was part of the major plan.

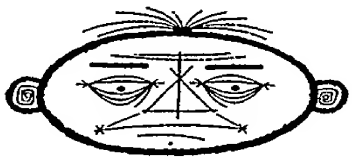
My purpose is to bring a barbarism out of the mud it thinks conceived it and to form here on Earth a civilization based on human understanding, not violence.

That's a big purpose. A broad field. A Star-high goal.

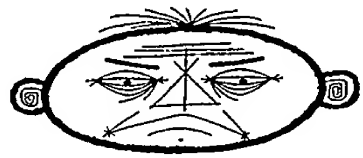
But I think it's your purpose, too.

Best,

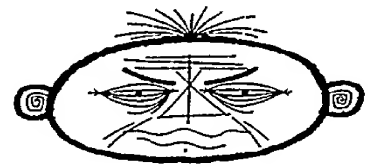
L Ron Hubbard



Sad!



Mad!



Gad!

We don't care

what your problem is,

we can clear you

at the

HUBBARD GUIDANCE CENTER

(*he came!*)

Glad!

For regular processing rates:
For further information:

Write the Registrar
1812 19th Street, N. W.
Washington 9, D. C.

If you're no gambler,
you can have a

CLEAR GUARANTEE: $5,000

(regardless of how many
hours it takes)

Following is an editorial from "Certainty" No. 7, by John Bevis Fudge, D.Scn., former Director of Training, Academy of Scientology in Washington, D.C., currently Association Secretary for Great Britain at the London H.A.S.I.

OPERATION CLEAR SHIFTS INTO HIGH GEAR

Well, the avalanche has started.

As has happened so many times before, initial expectations have been far outstripped by the facts.

When we started to talk about Operation Cl[illegible] we were just beginning to grease up the organizational wheels to take care of the new demands to be made on it, thus we had the expectation of a fairly protracted gradient scale and we were wrong.

There hasn't been much of a gradient scale unless one looks upon a Series 0-10-1000 as being a gradient scale. The truth is that the moment it became known that we were being absolutely serious about producing Clears, and began to prove that we were producing them, the need for any further advertising on the subject actually became practically superfluous.

As of the date of this writing, H.A.S.I. London has just begun to produce Clears. We have been on a slight comm lag as regards clearing, because there were some technical details that needed more advanced instruction than we possessed when Washington started to produce Clears early this year. That advanced instruction has been brought over to us from the 19th ACC by L. Ron Hubbard, Jr. (Nibs) and as soon as it was received results started to move into the "guaranteed" class.

And so the avalanche has begun. Give a man some idea of what the state of Clear is, then show him a Clear, then show him that the state is achievable in a relatively short time, and wild horses won't keep him away from clearing. That's the way it is right now.

So Operation Clear, which has as its eventual goal a clearing of all Scientologists and Dianeticists - in this country and also as many of the key personnel of Britain as possible, has started to swiftly accomplish that which it was created for.

But Operation Clear is no finite goal in itself -- as we said a few issues back, this is but the beginning. In truth it could be said, that only when the majority of Scientologists were Clear themselves could the real game begin.

(cont'd. on p. 8)

Despite the awe-inspiring qualities of the contra-survival aspects of this age, there is more potential adventure and hope in it than any seen by man on Earth before. The new frontiers that are about to open up, the new perils, the new social factors, and many, many other things are rapidly being approached by the society of Earth which promise an ever-increasing level of randomity and game. Without Scientology, a man would soon be swamped and driven under in the turmoil as this new age is born. With Scientology, the game becomes exciting and very worth while.

And so Operation Clear is essential.

The choice is easy to make: be Clear and delight in the increasing speed of game, or be not Clear and be destroyed by an hysterical age. We hate to be as blunt as that. People sometimes accuse us of being crude, but have we been wrong before? I don't think so.

So here is Operation Clear for you: as announced in other pages of this and previous issues, there are several methods you can use to achieve Clear. The fastest and most certain one is to be processed directly at the Hubbard Guidance Centre or you can take the HPA plus HPA Extension Course [In the U.S. it is HCA Course] and be cleared in supervised co-auditing.

For the fast game approaching, we need you to strengthen the team. And you need Operation Clear to be able to participate in the game to come.

See you soon.

THE EDITOR
(John Bevis Fudge, D.Scn.)

U. S. FIELD OFFICES TO SERVE YOU

NEW YORK

SCIENTOLOGY
Studio 847
154 West 57th Street
New York 19, N. Y. (Circle 7-4758)

LOS ANGELES

H.A.S.I.
547 South Harvard
Los Angeles, Calif. (Dunkirk 36604)

ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY

An auditor, they are saying, is senior to a Clear. That would follow. Cleared auditors [illegible] the goal. The way to start is the

H.C.A. WAY

Enroll every Monday

Become a
HUBBARD CERTIFIED AUDITOR

START ON THAT LADDER

NOW

For information & enrollment, write:

REGISTRAR
1812 - 19th Street, N. W.
Washington 9, D.C.

HCO BULLETIN OF MARCH 28, 1958

Only Organization Offices Can Certify Clears

We are in receipt of many protests from auditors concerning our announcement that any auditor could certify Clears.

It is felt by field auditors that only HASI and HCO Offices should finally test for and certify Clears.

It has been explained to us that the state of Clear mustnot become the subject of invalidation and that this might occur in field testing and certifying.

Therefore, the HCO Board of Review has made a ruling that only central organization offices such as HASI-Los Angeles; HASI-London; HASI-New Zealand; HASI-South Africa; FC-New York; and HCO-Washington may test for issuance of a final certification of the state of Clear. Only HCO Washington may issue Clear Bracelets at this time.

This cancels a statement that field auditors can certify Clears and get bracelets for their preclears. Field auditors may, however, send their cleared preclears in for tests and bracelets to the Central organizations named above.

It must be understood that this decision is made only after a flood of objections to field Clear certification by the field itself.

The cost of tests at Central Organization is $10.00, and the cost of a sterling silver Clear Bracelet is $15.00, except to HGC preclears who receive them free of charge when Clear is actually reached during an Intensive.

HCO Board of Review

CERTIFICATE LOST?

Send us evidence of its issue and we will send you a new one.

Send $2.50 to cover cost.

Certifications
1812 19th Street, N. W.
Washington 9, D. C.

Letters to the Editor

"I enjoy reading the Ability and want to continue with it. Receiving Ability and the PABs keeps me up to date with Scientology." (David Aldrich, Lincoln, Mich.)

"I like the ads and the make-up of Ability 67, and from where I read it a real good job, indeed. Thank you. I like the white space and the print that even poor little me can read so well. Well Done." (Jonathan Kenworthy, Philadelphia, Pa.)

"I received Ability 66 -- what wonderful news - news we all depended on you to bring forth. One point in the Ability struck me pointedly, and that is your reference to the staff becoming aware of some of the magnitude of it (clearing). This is extremely good to hear. I've believed in the past that all too often, Scientologists (and staffs) did not comprehend the value, potential, etc., of the goals of Scientology." (Gilbert Niehus, Iowa)

Here & There

... Scientologists in Montana, Wyoming, Utah, Idaho, Colorado, Arizona, New Mexico, El Paso County, Texas, now have a telephone listing: "Scientologists", thanks to Maxine Farnum.

... G. W. Van Tassel in his letter to the Editor announces the Fifth Annual Spacecraft Convention, May 31st to June 1st at Giant Rock Airport, Yucca Valley, Calif.

... Associate Membership Pins: The lifetime membership, $1.00. Order now from the HASI, 1812 19th Street, N.W., Washington 9, D. C.

... HASI-LOS ANGELES reports its second Clear: Kenneth Salmen.

... Chicago reports its first Clear: Peter Mayer.

... London - Beautiful Nina West is the first London-HASI staff member Clear.

... HASI-London: The HGC has produced their first clear.

... New York has plans and the man to carry them out: Burke Belknap, D.Scn. (1) To build quarters in Manhattan; (2) Operation Clear; (3) More Training. New York has had successful operations since 1950. Burke is there now to clear New York City. Drop in, or call. Circle 7-4758. Studio 847, 154 West 57th St., New York 19, N. Y.

SCIENTOLOGY
Box 242
Silver Spring, Md.

BULK RATE
.015¢ PAID
Silver Spring, Md.

Andy Demko
1307 Hodgkiss St.
Pittsburg 12, Pa.

Form 3547 Requested

THE ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY TRAINS YOU

62-94080-43

July 11, 1958

REC-13 62-9[illegible]-44

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

3-11-81 SP2TAP-SMC

The material you forwarded with your note postmarked July 5, 1958, has been received, and I want to thank you for your interest in bringing it to our attention.

In the event you acquire further data which you believe to be of concern to the FBI, I hope you will not hesitate to contact the representatives of our office located at 1340 West Sixth Street, Los Angeles 17, California.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

JUL 11 4 32 PM '58
REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I

2 - Los Angeles - Enclosures (4)

ATTENTION SAC: The Bureau has received numerous citizen inquiries concerning the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International which alleges a new method of curing mental illness that is so radical in its results that it is equivalent to man's discovery of fire. It has been brought to our attention that Hubbard was accused of being mentally unbalanced by his wife when she sued for divorce.

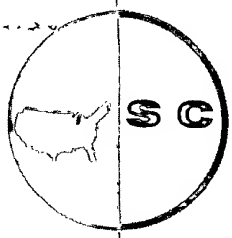
1 - SA [redacted] - Enclosures (2)
Room 5220

b6
b7C

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Clayton
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

DCL:jcs
(6)

MAIL ROOM



SCIENTOLOGY, UNITED STATES

Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International

547 South Harvard Boulevard
Los Angeles 5, California

CABLE ADDRESS
SIENTOLOGY LA

TELEPHONE
DUnkirk 3-6604

June 30, 1958

b6
b7C

ALL INFO
HEREIN
DATE 3-11-81 SP2TAP-JAR

Dear [redacted]

I have some good news for you, as well as for the entire western United States. Dr. L. Ron Hubbard has decided to have the Academy of Scientology teach the Hubbard Certified Auditor Course here. You may now obtain your HCA certification either here or in Washington, D. C.

Our first HCA course will start Monday, July 14th, at 9:30 AM. You may register for it starting July 9th. Final registration is Saturday July 12th, at 9:30 AM. Preliminary course tests are July 12, 9:30 AM.

The fee for the course is $500.00 (subject to increase Aug. 1958), and it will last ten weeks. If you have had an HAS course given by an approved agency since August 1957, you will be given an allowance on your course fees, and your course will be eight weeks long. Do bring your Receipts and/or Validated Certificate at time of registration.

If you want a night HCA course; register for it, and when we have a sufficient registration, we will start one.

We must have 1000 auditors in this area by the end of this year, for a government project. Come in now, and get your certification, so that we can put you to work in the very near future.

New HCA courses will start each Monday morning, with registration and testing on the preceeding Saturdays; but, don't delay- we want and need you now- we don't want to be caught short on the greatest opportunity we have yet had.

Looking forward to seeing you soon.

62-94070-44

My best regards,

[redacted]

SEE REVERSE SIDE FOR ADD. DISSEMINATION

mme
7-11-58
Dec

1-10-58

ENCLOSURE

REC-13

COPIES DESTROYED
169 NOV 27 1964

REC-13

F.B.I. I have reason to Believe this to be Subservive And think it will Stand a Thorough investigation

Resp

Trustees

President: L. RON HUBBARD

CRIME R

The Congress of Scientologists

INVITES YOU TO

The Clearing Congress

WE WILL PRESENT, HERE IN LOS ANGELES, DURING THE MONTH OF AUGUST, THE FILMS, IN COLOR AND WITH SOUND, OF THE ORIGINAL CONGRESS IN WASHINGTON, D.C.

THE EXACT DATES WILL BE ANNOUNCED IN THE VERY NEAR FUTURE, IN FACT AS SOON AS THE PROCESSING OF THE FILMS IS COMPLETE.

THERE WILL BE SEMINARS AND ALL OTHER REGULAR FEATURES OF THE CONGRESSES, FOR YOUR BENEFIT IF YOU COULD NOT ATTEND THE ORIGINAL.

DO PLAN TO ATTEND.

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP/JAR

COPIES DESTROYED
169 NOV 27 1964

62-94080-54

ENCLOSURE

July 11, 1958

REC- 11 62-94080-45

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP-JAR

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter dated June 30, 1958, with enclosures, has been received.

The thought prompting your bringing this material to our attention is indeed appreciated, and I hope that you will feel free to contact the representatives of our office located at 1340 West Sixth Street, Los Angeles 17, California, if you acquire other data which you believe to be of concern to the FBI.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

REC'D-READING ROOM
JUL 11 4 36 PM '58
FBI

1 - Los Angeles - Enclosures (3)

ATTENTION SAC: The Bureau has received numerous citizen inquiries concerning the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International which alleges a new method of curing mental illness that is so radical in its results that it is equivalent to man's discovery of fire. It has been brought to our attention that Hubbard was accused of being mentally unbalanced by his wife when she sued for divorce.

b6
b7C

1 - SA [redacted] - Enclosures (3)
Room 5220

NOTE: This organization, also known as the Academy of Scientology, is subject of Bufile 62-94080. The Writers' Workshop of New Jersey in 1952 published the "Swing Shift" magazine which was produced largely by CP members. It was highly recommended by "The Worker" by 7-15-51

DCL:jcs
(5)

(continued next page)

son
rdman
mont
se
ons
en
m
er
ton
Room
man
y

W. C. Sullivan
MAIL ROOM

MAILED 20

[redacted]

(Note continued)

b6
b7C

issue. [redacted] was listed as being on the Editorial Board. (100-389306-1 and 4 and 100-384527-6.)

Correspondent is the popular TV star and she had visited FBI Headquarters on June 25, 1956, in the party of the wife of Congressman Jackson of California. The group was given a special tour; however, she did not meet the Director. No other references on her other than the listing of her name in an address book of a Security Index subject of the New York Office in 1952. Numerous other show people were also listed. (100-353390-326, page 67.)

TRUE COPY

[redacted] b6 b7C

June 30, 1958

Gentlemen -

I've been receiving mail & literature from this "association" for at least a year, & it has steadily become more confusing, alarming, or amusing, however you want to regard it.

At any rate I think it's reached a point where someone who knows what these strange businesses are, should be made aware of the mail, if you aren't already.

Thank you -

/s/ [redacted] b6 b7C

ALL [illegible] HEREIN [illegible] UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP-JAR

nmc
ack 7-11-58
[redacted]

3 copies typed of inc.
2 ~~autostats~~ made of 2 encls.
7-10-58 jcs

b6 b7C

4 mag

From the desk of .....

[redacted]

b6
b7C

June 30, 1958

ALL
HEREIN
DATE 3-11-81 SP 2 + AP-SAR

Gentlemen -

I've been receiving mail & literature from this "association" for at least a year, & it has steadily become more confusing, alarming, or amusing, however you want to regard it.

E

3 copies typed of inc
2 autostats made of Emos
07-10-58, jc

mme
ad 7-11-58
Dce

At any rate I think it's reached a point where someone who knows what these strange businesses are, should be made aware of the mail if you aren't already.

REC-11

62-94040-45

REC-11

JUL 15 1958

Thank you

[redacted]

b6
b7C

HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF SCIENTOLOGISTS INTERNATIONAL

1812 19th Street, N.W., Washington 9, D.C. • ADams 2-6296

June 18, 1958

BULLETIN

TO: New York Area
FROM: Scientology, Washington, D. C.
RE: Clearing in New York
Scientology
Studio 847
154 W. 57th St.
New York 19, N. Y. Phone: Circle 7-4758

CALL
HERE
DATE 3-11-81 SP2 TAP-JAR

At this writing there is no one clear in that area. This is the only large population area in the U. S. of which this is true.

We have sent from Washington, D. C. [redacted] who is, and has been for some time [redacted] to New York to get the ball rolling on clearing. b6 b7C

It's not amazing that we can now produce clears. If you're uncertain or wish to find out how long it would take to clear you then drop by the office for a check out. It's a full test, along with an interview with [redacted] and at the reasonable cost of $25.00. b6 b7C

As a matter of fact, clearing is very routine. You can be clear and at a very nominal fee. There's no point in being unsure when you can be definite.

I'm writing to you to give you this information, and looking forward to hearing that the people in New York are getting clear.

In closing I say this -- let's get cleared quietly and orderly, not through the chaos of a dirty bomb.

[redacted] b6 b7C

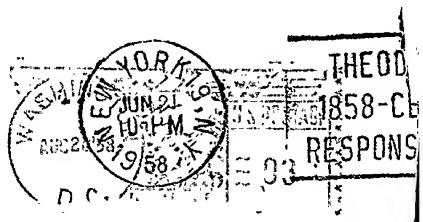
In event of national disaster our address will be P. O. Box 57, Brooke, Virginia

Member of National Academy of American Psychology

RFS/kh

62-94050-45

HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF SCIENTOLOGISTS-INTERNATIONAL
1812 19th Street, N.W., Washington 9, D.C.



THEOD
1858-C
RESPONS

NEW YORK 19, N.Y.
JUN 21
10 PM
1958

ALL
INF
DATE 3-11-81 SP2TAP-JA

b6
b7C

62-140F0-45

ENCLOSURE

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: August 11, 1958

FROM : Mr. F. J. Baumgardner

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Baumgardner
1 - Mr. Kleinkauf

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

SUBJECT: ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY
1812 19TH STREET, N. W.
WASHINGTON, D. C.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP-

105-55

WFO airtel 8-5-58 captioned "The Organizations of America, Information Concerning (Internal Security); Citizens of Washington, Inc., Information Concerning (Internal Security)" advised [redacted] Byron Inc., a film processing organization, Washington, D. C., had advised that some film had been received from the Academy of Scientology for synchronization of the film and sound tracks; that [redacted] believed the films contained communist propaganda; and requested that an Agent of the Washington Field Office review the films prior to return to the Academy. WFO airtel 8-7-58 under the same caption advised that the films, which were delivered by [redacted] of the Academy, had been reviewed and it was determined that the commentator of the films was L. Ron Hubbard, founder of the Academy. The films, which are to be used for lecture purposes, go into the theory of scientology, which Hubbard in his commentary describes as a science which attempts to "set free" the individual in order to increase his creativeness and tolerance. Hubbard also, in his commentary, criticizes present society; states now that the Government has produced the hydrogen bomb it would seem to indicate that the end goal of Government is killing more people faster; and criticizes psychology, psychiatry and religion. Hubbard also mentions he has had dealings with criminals, having been a policeman at one time, and states, "The FBI thinks there is such a thing as a criminal mind ... always a big joke; there is a criminal mind and a noncriminal mind. The FBI has never shown me a noncriminal mind. Of course, these are terrible things to say - simply comments on J. Edgar who is an awfully good guy, stupid, but awfully good."

b6
b7C

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

EX-136 REC-52 105-55601

Bufile 62-94080 reflects that 1812 19th Street, N. W., Washington, D. C., is also the address of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International; that [redacted] that Hubbard's full name is reflected in the files of the Department of State as Lafayette Ronald Hubbard; and that Hubbard was the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., (HDRF) which was incorporated in New Jersey in early 1950 for the purpose of furthering the dianetic works of Hubbard.

b6
b7C

JHK:fk
(4)

62-94080-45X

12 AUG 14 1958

52 AUG 19 1958

8-15-58

Memo to Mr. Belmont
Re: ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY

The HDRF moved several times between 1950 and 1956 when it located at Silver Spring, Maryland. The HDRF has encountered difficulty with police officers in New Jersey, Michigan, and District of Columbia for allegedly conducting a school in those areas in which a branch of medicine and surgery was taught without a license. Further, the April 24, 1951, issue of the "Washington Times Herald" contained an article with a dateline in Los Angeles relating that Hubbard's wife in suing for divorce claimed he was "hopelessly insane" and had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to the article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." It was also alleged that the HDRF which dealt with a "medical science of mental health" did a more than one million dollar business in 1950. During the early part of 1956 HDRF was circularizing a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics." According to the book psychopolitics is the "art and science of asserting and maintaining domination of the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through 'mental health.'" Bufiles reflect Hubbard has corresponded with the Bureau on numerous occasions; however, such correspondence has not been acknowledged.

Bufile 105-55600 reflects that the Organizations of America and the Citizens of Washington, Inc., in late 1956 were located at 1621 Connecticut Ave., N.W., and that the individuals associated with those organizations were either teachers or students at the Academy of Scientology.

The Bureau has never investigated any of the afore-mentioned organizations.

ACTION:

It is evident that there is no security implication involved in this outfit and that Hubbard is a crackpot. In view of his mental background, it is doubtful whether any good would be accomplished by shoving comments down his throat; however, if the Director so wishes this will be done.

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Nease
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

AIRTEL

TO DIRECTOR, FBI 8/7/58

FROM SAC, WFO

THE ORGANIZATIONS OF AMERICA
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)
WFO 100-33645)

BAUMGARDNER

CITIZENS OF WASHINGTON, INC.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)
WFO 100-33646

ReWFO airtel, 8/5/58, captioned as above, advising, UACB, WFO would on 8/7/58 review films left at Byron, Inc., 1226 Wisconsin Ave., N.W., by the Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th St., N. W.

On 8/7/58 [redacted] Byron Inc., advised SA [redacted] that the film and sound recordings delivered to that company by the Academy of Scientology were in connection with the Congress of Scientologists held at the Shoreham Hotel, WDC., about 7/4/58. The film and sound recordings were delivered to that company by [redacted] who desired sound and film be synchronized. [redacted] stated there is approximately 12,000 feet of film, representing six one hour lectures and that the cost to the Academy of Scientology would be about $3500. [redacted] stated the lecturer in connection with the above is unknown to him but that this individual criticized the Director of the FBI at one point in his introductory address.

SA [redacted] on 8/7/58 monitored the sound portion of the lectures at Byron, Inc. It was determined through motion picture film and photographs maintained at WFO that the speaker throughout is L. RON HUBBARD, founder of Scientology, born 3/13/11.

In these lectures HUBBARD goes into the theory of Scientology and said this science is 11 years old and making progress throughout the world in an effort to change

ORIGINAL FILED IN 105-55601-6
UNRECORDED COPY FILED

105-55601-6

62-940-0
NOT RECORDED
71 MAR 2 1964

4 - Bureau
2 - WFO
GMC:mw
(6)

57 AUG 19 1958

AIRTEL
C C - Wick

civilization. He described Scientology as that science which attempts to "set free" the individual in order to increase his creativeness and tolerance. He said there are branch offices of Scientology in New Zealand, Australia, England, and Africa. He criticized the present society and said that now that the government has produced the hydrogen bomb it would seem to indicate that the end goal of government is killing more people faster. He mentioned that in the past 8 years there has been only one president of the U.S. and added "as if we have had one." He criticized psychology, psychiatry, and religion.

HUBBARD mentioned he has had dealings with criminals, having been a policeman at one time. He said the "FBI thinks there's such a thing as a criminal mind--always a big joke; there's a criminal mind and a non-criminal mind. The FBI has never shown me a non-criminal mind. Of course these are terrible things to say--simply comments on J. EDGAR who is an awfully good guy--stupid, but awfully good."

HUBBARD, in mentioning branch offices throughout the world, stated there are some countries who are "still in blackness," and applied this to the Russian-Asian section. He said this section would like to "sweep" into other countries and said there must be a correlation in the adoption of totally materialistic views by a country and inability to communicate.

From the above, it would appear that HUBBARD is non-sympathetic to the Soviet Union. Indices of WFO have no subversive references to L. RON HUBBARD. D. C. telephone directory shows Dr. L. RON HUBBARD, Sr., as residing at 1812 19th St., N. W., Washington, D. C.

No comments were made to employees of Byron, Inc., concerning the above material by the reviewing agent. No further action contemplated re this matter by WFO.

Mr. T[illegible]n
Mr. Bel[illegible]rt
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Nea[illegible]
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

AIRTEL

8/5/58

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, WFO (100-33645)

THE ORGANIZATIONS OF AMERICA
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)
WFO 100-33645

[redacted]

b6
b7C

CITIZENS OF WASHINGTON, INC.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)
WFO 100-33646

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP/JAN

NR Cons/Bur 2/26/64

ReWFOletter to Bureau dated 1/9/57 which supplied info regarding the incorporators of subject organizations and pointed out that these incorporators were apparently all connected with the Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th St., NW.

On 8/5/58 [redacted] Byron Inc., 1226 Wisconsin Ave., NW, advised SA ROBERT H. KURTZMAN that the Academy of Scientology left with his company motion picture film for the purpose of coordinating the film with the sound tract. He stated there are six one hour movies of the lecture type and that a review of these films reveals they appear to be communistically inclined.

[redacted] stated he had promised to have the film ready for the Academy of Scientology on Friday, 8/8/58. He stated he would like for the FBI to review these films at his company.

b6
b7C

UACB, arrangements will be made with [redacted] to review film at his company on Thursday, 8/7/58.

Bureau will be promptly advised of results. P.

3 - Bureau
2 - WFO

CMG:bap
(5)

C C Wick

EX-124

REC-6

105-55601-4

FBI

162-94080-

NOT RECORDED

71 MAR 2 1964

AIRTEL

52 AUG 13 1958

INT. SEC.

ORIGINAL FILED IN 105-55601-4

FILED COPY FILED IN 55600

62-9400-46

REC-8

October 3, 1958

[redacted]

Classified Advertising
The Knickerbocker News
Albany 1, New York

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 SP2TAP-JAR

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

I have received your letter with enclosure of September 25, 1958.

While I would like to be of service, I regret to advise that this Bureau has never investigated the Scientology Center in Albany, New York, and I am unable to be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

COMM - FBI
OCT 3 1958
MAILED 20

OCT 3 4 25 PM '58
REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I

1 - Albany - Enclosure

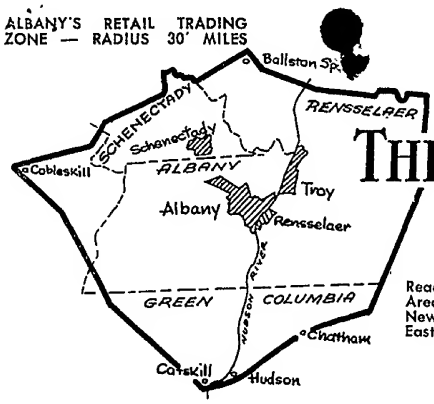
NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles and we have not investigated the organization named in his letter. His enclosure indicates that the Albany Scientology Center is a branch of The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation founded by L. Ron Hubbard with headquarters in the Washington area. Bufiles contain considerable information regarding Hubbard who is considered mentally unbalanced and in a divorce action filed against him his wife alleged that he was hopelessly insane. We have had cordial relations with the Knickerbocker News.

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

JK:pmk
(4)

50 OCT 10 1958

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐



THE KNICKERBOCKER NEWS

ALBANY 1, NEW YORK

Read by More Families in This Area Than Any Other Daily Newspaper Published in Eastern New York

[redacted] b6 b7C
Classified Advertising

September 25, 1958

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
DATE 3-11-81 SP2 TAP JAR

Gentlemen:

Please be so kind as to advise us whether you have any information regarding the Scientology Center, Albany; located at 899 Mercer Street, Albany, New York. Their slogan is "Where the Able Meet".

A young man came to our Classified Advertising counter and volunteered an advertisement which reads as follows: "I will talk to anyone for you about anything. 8-1125." The name of the individual who placed the ad is [redacted] b6 b7C
Enclosed please find a leaflet left by the advertiser.

We were wondering if this organization, if that is what it is, is possibly a subversive group.

Cordially yours,

[redacted]

44080-40
OCT 7 1958
b6 b7C

WG:meb
enc.

ENCLOSURE
REC- 8

CRIME REC.

"MUST READING FOR MOST READERS"

Scientology Center, Albany

899 MERCER STREET
ALBANY, N. Y.
Phone 8-1125

•

"Where the Able Meet"

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP-JAR

We

Proudly

present...

ENCLOSURE
62-94080-46

Our Program of Ability Courses....

New courses designed to increase your communication level and to teach you to handle people are now being offered by the Scientology Center, Albany.

These courses will increase your ability to sell an idea, gain more friends, remember without difficulty, and adeptly handle those around you.

You will enjoy participating in our courses for they all employ the famous "Learn by Doing" method of instruction. This modern method enables people to be trained without long hours of text-book studying, home-work, or even an extensive educational background. Anyone who is of average intelligence and willing to work will make the grade.

We are confident that you will learn more and have more fun learning in our courses than you would under any other program.

Classes are small and lectures at their minimum, providing more time for you to "Learn by Doing".

Under the guidance of our expert instructors you will be active every moment of the course, either as a student doing a new exercise, or as a "Coach" guiding another student through his training drill.

The average increase of I.Q. for these courses is a ten point rise.

Communication Course . . . A six week program meeting once a week, where you will learn how to handle people with communication only, and where individual attention helps you achieve your personality and ability goals.

In this course you will learn accurate and effective means of smoothly handling anything anyone might say, and you will learn to end a conversation or subject discussion as YOU choose.

Upper Indoctrination Course . . . Meeting once a week for six weeks, this amazing course makes people more able to handle others and life in general than has ever before been thought possible.

This is not a course in how to shake hands, smile and pat people on the back. Nor does it teach other systems that are substitutes for really knowing how to talk to people, get them to talk to you, and handling others in any situation. Here is where you will learn how to make people willing and happy to follow your directions.

With these abilities lies the essence of success. Now you can realize your goals of personal accomplishment. This is your opportunity to increase those abilities necessary for lasting success in business, among friends, and in life itself.

Optional Classes . . . . . For our enthusiastic students who want more at no extra cost! Optional classes are held once a week and will be announced by the instructor.

Certificates Awarded . . . Upon the satisfactory completion of any of our courses, students are awarded a handsome certificate stating their achievement.

The certificate of Hubbard Apprentice Scientologist is granted those successfully completing 72 hours training combined of both the Communication Course and the Upper-Indoctrination Course. Well respected by all, this certificate is highly prized by those who have reached this height of ability.

MAILED
FEB 1 1959
NAME CHECK

February 3, 1959

LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD
c/o Hubbard Dianetic Auditors School
Elizabeth, New Jersey

HUBBARD DIANETIC AUDITORS SCHOOL
475 Morris Avenue
Elizabeth, New Jersey

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP-JAT

No investigation pertinent to your inquiry has been conducted by the FBI concerning the captioned individual and organization. However, the files of this Bureau reveal the following information which may relate to the subjects of your name check request.

The December 5, 1950 issue of "Look" magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which revealed that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that "the creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch... the intelligent layman can sucessfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations," according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniformly cured by dianetic therapy, include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold." According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just-plain-ordinary scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing commercial success of this strange new phenomenon with awe, fear and a deep disgust.... Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties."

Orig and one to OSI-4
Req. rec'd: 1/19/59
J. J. Shay/rlk
(4)

REC-101

47

20 FEB 4 1959

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Tester
Sullivan
Room
Ryan

53 FEB 9 1959

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Lafayette Ron Hubbard
Hubbard Dianetic Auditors School

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."

The foregoing information is furnished to you as a result of your request for an FBI file check and is not to be construed as a clearance or a nonclearance of the individual and the organization involved. This information is loaned for your use and is not to be disseminated outside of your agency.

EX-139

REC-1

August 5, 1959

[redacted]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP-SAR

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of July 28, 1959, has been received, and I am having a representative of our San Francisco Office contact you in the immediate future.

I was indeed sorry to learn of the passing of your husband, and my associates join me in extending to you our expressions of deepest sympathy.

AUG 5 3 01 PM CD
REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I

Sincerely yours,

2 - San Francisco - Enclosures (2)

b6
b7C

ATTENTION SAC: An Agent of your office should call on [redacted] in the very near future and inform her that the FBI has not investigated the Hubbard Foundation. At the time of his contact, he can call her attention to the December 5, 1950, issue of "Look" magazine which contains an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?", identifying L. Ron Hubbard as an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that "the creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch... the intelligent layman can successfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations," according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniformly cured by dianetic therapy, include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold." According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of

CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE

Follow-up made for 8-14-59

AUG 20 1959

DCL:bib (6)

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

CONTINUED FROM FIRST PAGE

psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just-plain-ordinar scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing com[illegible] success of this strange new phenomenon with awe, fear and a deep di[illegible] Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his ersatz psychi[illegible] available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to [illegible] played at clubs and parties."

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce [illegible] that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be commit[illegible] a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a men[illegible] ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."

Sulet when action completed under caption. [redacted] (Crime Rec[illegible] to reach the Bureau no later than 8-12-59.

NOTE: Correspondent's husband has served on the National Americanism Commission of The American Legion as [redacted] indicates, and ther[illegible] has been prior cordial correspondence with him. He was sent a letter on 12-7-45 thanking him for assistance offered the FBI during World War II, and he was always complimentary toward the Director and the FBI. Mr. [redacted] was given an autographed copy of "Masters of Deceit" in M[illegible] (94-1-3595-66, 62-94080, 66-9330-50 and 66-16274-639) The Hubb[illegible] Dianetic Auditors School, Elizabeth, New Jersey, is subject of Buf[illegible] 62-94080, and frequent citizen inquiries are received concerning i[illegible] activities. It is also known as the Hubbard Dianetic Res[illegible]

b6
b7C

[redacted]

b6
b7C

July 28th, 1959.

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-87 BY SP2 TAP-JAR

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am writing you pertaining to an organization called the 'Hubbard Foundation', which organization is supposed to practice scientology. I am most anxious to know just as soon as possible whether or not your department has ever investigated this Foundation.

I am sure that this organization is not what it is supposed to be; that they do not teach scientology, but communism.

Perhaps you have heard by this time that my husband, [redacted] who has worked with your department for years on subversive activities, having been on the American Legion's National Americanism Committee for about twenty-four years, passed away suddenly on July 12th of a heart attack.

b6
b7C

Our son, who is [redacted] and who has been living in [redacted] for the past [redacted] years, moved to [redacted] just about [redacted] weeks before his father passed away. From conversations which I have had with him since he has been here, and from the completely changed attitudes which he now has, I am sure he has been taken in by this organization. In fact, he has been indoctrinated, at least to a great extent, but just how far, I am not quite sure. I have talked to him two or three times on the subject, but of course, I am only his mother, and consequently got nowhere.

Mr. Hoover, I am sick at heart and frantic with worry. I can take the shock of his father's passing, but

EX-139

REC-1 C-94080-48
8-6
JUL 31 1959

CRIME REC.

this thing that has happened to our son, an only child, is far worse.

Do you have an F. B. I. man near here who could call and see me in the very near future? It may not be too late to have the right person talk to him in the proper way to make him see what has happened. He has always been extremely sensitive and strong willed. But he has always been a good boy, and has never given us the slightest amount of trouble.

He is in San Francisco for a few days looking for a job in traffic engineering, and will be back the latter part of the week. Just how long he will be here after that I do not know.

I am also afraid that he is being influenced by a so-called friend, who lives in Oakland, near San Francisco, and who may have influenced him to find work in or near San Francisco. I am also fearful and worried about the friend taking up where they left off in Phoenix. I have the name and address of the friend, and my brother-in-law is going to have him checked at that end.

Any help that you could give me will be gratefully accepted. I need help so badly.

Would you please give me an immediate reply to this letter?

Thanking you so much in advance, I am

Very Sincerely

[redacted] b6 b7C

SAC, Anchorage

June 16, 1959

Director, FBI

[redacted]

ALASKA STATE POLICE
1111 EAST FIFTH AVENUE
ANCHORAGE, ALASKA

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP JAK

Bw

On June 12, 1959, the above-captioned individual, accompanied by his son, stopped at the Bureau and inquired if any information could be furnished him concerning the Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C., or its founder L. Ron Hubbard. [redacted] explained considerable literature about the Academy is being disseminated in Alaska and said inquiries have been made of the State Police regarding the Academy. He explained a member of the Metropolitan Police Department, Washington, D. C., told him the Academy is one of the worst legal frauds that Department has ever encountered. No information was promised to [redacted] however, he was advised if any data could be furnished him it would be supplied through your office. [redacted] and his son were conducted on a special tour of the Bureau, for which they were most appreciative.

Bufiles show we have conducted no investigation regarding Hubbard or the Academy of Scientology, however, contain public source data which is set out below. You should furnish this information confidentially either to Morris or one of his superior officers. For your information, [redacted] stated he will return to Anchorage in about two weeks.

ORIGINAL FILED IN 62-78146-17

L. Ron Hubbard was the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, Inc. (HDRF), which was incorporated in New Jersey during April, 1950. (62-94080)

62-94080-
NOT RECORDED
71 MAR 4 1964

The December 5, 1950, issue of Look magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which reflected that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that "the creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch. . . the intelligent layman can successfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations, according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniformly cured by dianetic

RECEIVED 4
JUN 16 1959
COMM-FBI

57 JUN 24 1959

REC 10

NOTE: See Jones to DeLoach memo dated 6-15-59, captioned "[redacted] Alaska State Police, 1111 East Fifth Avenue, Anchorage, Alaska,"

b6
b7C

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman

DWB:cr.
DWB:cr
(4) MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

b6
b7C

therapy, include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold." According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just-plain-ordinary scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing commercial success of this strange new phenomenon with awe, fear and a deep disgust...Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties." (62-94080)

During March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners, State of New Jersey, had a case against the HDRF scheduled for trial on the grounds that the organization was conducting a school, teaching a branch of medicine and surgery, without a license. (62-94080)

In 1951 the HDRF established national headquarters at Wichita, Kansas, and sponsored the Allied Scientists of the World, which organization had as its avowed purpose "to construct and stock a library ... in an atomic proof area where the culture and technology of the United States could be stored in a state of use by science and preserve it in case of attack." (62-95972)

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., reflected that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that "competent medic medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (62-94080)

Allegedly during 1952, Hubbard formed the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, an Arizona corporation, and reverted "dianetics" back to its original name, "scientology." Thereafter, offices were opened in New Jersey and London, England. (62-94080)

During the early part of 1956, HDRF, Silver Spring, Maryland, was circulating a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics." According to the book, psychopolitics is the "art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through 'mental health.'"

4-22b (11-23-55)

JAN 2 1959

SEARCH SLIP

Subj: Hubbard Lafayette Ron

R# Date 1/20 Searcher Number 589

FILE NUMBER SERIAL

JAN 21 1959

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP JAR

62-[illegible]

7-6000

62-95972-8, 28, 38

62-94080-28, 16, 8

140-0-21615

100-367632-458

Lafayette Ronald

97-1554-9, 11, 12, 20

100-2[illegible]2327-17

L. Ron

65-11118

26-113143

61-7566-979

62-94080-1, 2, 3, 4, 7, 9, 10, 14, 16, 18, 19

62-95972-32, 4

65-31874-44

4-22b (11-23-55)

SEARCH SLIP

Subj: HUBBARD LAFAYETTE Ron

R# X8 Date 1/20 Searcher Number 58

FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
L. RON	
67-516223-41	
97-1554-8	
100-342980-8	
100-384196-1	
105-55601-5	
L. R	
44-6	
44-6-2	
62-9-41-23 p. 54	
Ron	
62-99619-1	
Ronald	
98-25085-17, 5	

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP JAM

4-225 (11-23-55)

SEARCH SLIP

Subj: Hubbard Dianetic Auditors Guild

R# 18 Date 1/20 Searcher Number 287

FILE NUMBER 1959 SERIAL

Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation
62-94080
62-94080-24
Hubbard Dianetic Foundation
100-71660-5209
Hubbard Dianetics
62-94080-1141
Hubbard Dianetics Foundation
62-95972-42
Hubbard Dianetics Foundation of Research
65-53214-27, 24

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-84 BY SP2 TAP JON

JAN 27 1959

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. DeLoach

DATE: June 15, 1959

FROM : M. A. Jones MAJ/VRS

SUBJECT: [redacted]
ALASKA STATE POLICE
1111 EAST FIFTH AVENUE
ANCHORAGE, ALASKA

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP-JAR

Bw

On June 12, 1959, the above-captioned individual and his son appeared at the Bureau and were interviewed by SA David W. Bowers. He stated he was in town on vacation and was departing the following day. He explained that while here he was taking the opportunity of making inquiries concerning the Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C., which was founded and is operated by L. Ron Hubbard.

[redacted] related a great volume of literature concerning this institution is being sent to individuals throughout Alaska urging attendance at various branches of the Academy or enrollment in correspondence courses. He stated several individuals have inquired of the State Police about the Academy. [redacted] said he had contacted the Metropolitan Police Department and had been advised that the Academy is one of the worst legal frauds ever known to that Department. [redacted] desired to know if the Bureau had any information regarding the Academy which could be furnished to him.

b6
b7C

He was told that if the Bureau has any data which can be supplied to him or his Department it will be furnished through our Anchorage Office since he already had indicated he was departing from Washington the following day. He indicated this would be most satisfactory. Arrangements thereafter were made for [redacted] and his son to be conducted on a special tour of the Bureau for which they were most appreciative.

W

A review of Bufiles shows we have very good relations with the Alaska State Police which is headed by August P. Brandt, a graduate of the 32nd Session (April - June, 1946) of the FBI National Academy. Several other members of the Department are graduates of the National Academy. No record identifiable with [redacted] was located in Bufiles.

b6
b7C

ORIGINAL FILED IN 62-78116-16

Enclosure

DWB:cr
(2)

REC-27

62-78116-16

62-94080-
NOT RECORDED
71 MAR 4 1964

24 JUN 17 1959

DWB

CRIME REC.

~~62 JUN 19 1959~~

Memorandum for Mr. DeLoach

Bufiles reveal we have not conducted an investigation concerning the Academy of Scientology or Hubbard; however, we have had numerous inquiries regarding Hubbard and various organizations which he has headed, and we have furnished in the past public source data to former Senator Homer Ferguson and Senator Styles Bridges. This material also has been disseminated in London, England, where Hubbard has an office, through our Legal Attache.

RECOMMENDATION:

That the attached letter be sent to Anchorage authorizing that office to furnish the information contained therein either to [redacted] or one of his superior officers on a confidential basis. b6 b7C

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 8/10/59

FROM : SAC, SAN FRANCISCO (94-0)

SUBJECT: [redacted]
RESEARCH (CRIME RECORDS)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 tap. SAN

62-94080-49

b6
b7C

Re letter from [redacted] to Director dated 7/28/59, and Director's letter to [redacted] dated 8/5/59.

On August 8, 1959, [redacted] was contacted by SA JOHN F. HUBER and at that time she was advised that this Bureau has not conducted an investigation of the Hubbard Foundation. Further, she was advised of the article entitled, "Dianetics-Science or Hoax" which appeared in the December 5, 1950 issue of "Look" magazine, and of the information contained in the April 24, 1951, edition of the Washington, D. C. "Times Herald" regarding Hubbard.

b6
b7C

[redacted] expressed her gratitude to Director HOOVER for the prompt attention he afforded this matter and she stated that it was her intent to obtain professional psychiatric analysis for her son to help him resolve his present mental disorder. - C -

(3) - Bureau
1 - San Francisco

JFH/jr
(4)

[redacted]

109
REC- 65

62-94080-49

b6
b7C

12 AUG 17 1959

57 AUG 20 1959

REC-48

62-94080-50

EX-105

1 - Mr. Simpson

December 31, 1959

[redacted]

INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-80 BY SP2 TAP-SAK

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter postmarked December 24, 1959, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance, the function of the FBI as a fact-gathering agency does not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. I regret, therefore, that I am unable to comply with your request.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 27
DEC 31 1959
COMM-FBI

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

DEC 31 11 56 AM '59
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

1 - Phoenix (enclosure)

ATTENTION: SAC, PHOENIX

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning the correspondent.

While the Bureau has conducted no investigation of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, Bufiles reveal numerous complaints and inquiries concerning L. Ron Hubbard and the various organizations with which he is associated. The above organization has headquarters at 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C., and

NOTE TO PHOENIX, CONTINUED, PAGE TWO

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

RDS:pwl (4)

b6
b7C

NOTE TO PHOENIX, CONTINUED

allegedly advances a new method of curing mental illness known as "Dianetics." The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times-Herald," Washington, D. C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that he was "hopelessly insane" and had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to the article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (62-94080)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent requested to be advised if the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International has a clean slate as far as the FBI is concerned. She advised that she and her husband have become interested in the group and plan to become members; however, they do not wish to become connected with an organization which may in the future damage their family, business and reputation. She requested a reply prior to 1-14-60 on which date the next meeting of the group is scheduled in Tucson.

Reference is made to postmark date since incoming dated 12-22-60.

[redacted]

b6
b7C

December 22, 1959

Federal Bureau of Investigation

Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

Several days ago I heard a news report on T.V. in which you said there are subversive or communist inspired organizations in the United States. That comment has prompted this letter.

I would like to know if the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, or any of the other names the organization uses has a clean slate as far as the F.B.I. is concerned.

I became interested in this group last spring and I'm now becoming a member. At that time it did not accur to me to investigate it. My husband and I own a large apartment court and he is the vice-president of a corporation. He has not been connected with this in any way and I should not like to become connected with something that in the future may any way damage our family, business or reputation.

From what I understand, the largest groups of scientologists are in Washington D.C., Los Angelos, and Tucson. Most of the people connect with this certainly seem sincere, and I would not like them to know that I would check their motives and activities. They have accepted me so whole-heartedly.....but at the same time I would like to know about them to releive any doubts I might have concerning their methods.

The next meeting is on January 14, 1960 so I would greatly appreciate a reply before then. As I said my husband and I would have a great deal to lose if I in my young years make a wrong choice after we have worked so hard, and then in my later years regret it.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

REC- 48
EX- 105

62-94080-50

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Ack.
1-PX w/encl.
12-31-59
RDS/pw.

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE 10-10-2012

Simpson

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE.

February 25, 1960

REC-19

5/

CLASSIFIED EXT. BY SP2 TAP JAR 3-11-81
REASON-FCIM 11, 1-2.4.2 3
DATE OF REVIEW 3-11-91

[redacted]

DATE 3-11-81 SP2 TAP JAR b6 b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter dated February 17, 1960, with its enclosures, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance to you, the function of the FBI as a fact-gathering agency does not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. I regret, therefore, that I am unable to furnish any information concerning the individual you mentioned.

In accordance with your request, I am returning the letter you submitted with your communication.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 9
FEB 2 5 1960
COMM-FBI

APPROPRIATE AGENCIES AND FIELD OFFICES ADVISED BY ROUTING SLIP(S) OF CLASS TLB
DATE 3-12-81

Enclosure

1 - Washington Field (enclosures - 2)

ATTENTION: SAC, WASHINGTON FIELD

Enclosed are a copy of correspondent's communication and a copy of the letter she received from her cousin in England. Correspondent also enclosed a self-addressed, stamped envelope.

NOTE TO WASHINGTON FIELD, CONTINUED, PAGE TWO

RDS:pw (4) SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

Tolson
Mohr
Parsons
Belmont
Callahan
DeLoach
Malone
McGuire
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

CLASSIFIED BY SP2 TAP JAR
DECLASSIFY ON
4/6/98

[redacted]

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

b6
b7C

NOTE TO WASHINGTON FIELD, CONTINUED

Correspondent's husband, [redacted] was the subject of an Atomic Energy Act - Applicant investigation in 1950 and a European Recovery Program investigation in 1951. No derogatory information was developed. (Washington Field file 116-55888) (116-197536; 124-7295)

Correspondent has reference to L. Ron Hubbard who is associated with a number of organizations apparently having their headquarters at 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C. Among these organizations are Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation and the Academy of Scientology. His organizations allegedly advance a new method of curing mental illness known as "Dianetics." The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times-Herald," Washington, D. C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that he was "hopelessly insane" and had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to the article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of his mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." The Bureau has received numerous inquiries concerning Hubbard and his organizations. (62-94080)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent inquired if the Bureau could furnish any information concerning Ron Hubbard which she could send to her cousin in England. Correspondent enclosed a letter from her cousin which indicated Hubbard has a branch of his organization in England. Hubbard's books and pamphlets are allegedly not comprehensible and appear to be a mixture of communism, Nazism and other unpleasant things and she believes Hubbard's organization may be communist. The cousin requested the correspondent to obtain some information concerning Hubbard and his organization. The correspondent requested the return of her cousin's letter. No dissemination of correspondent's letter and its enclosure is being made to the Legal Attache, London, and to English authorities since data concerning Hubbard and his activities was furnished to Stott on 4-5-57 pursuant to a request from Stott.

Self-addressed, stamped envelope furnished by correspondent being used in reply.

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

TRUE COPY

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Feb. 17.

The Director.
Federal Bureau of Investigation.
Washington.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2+AP-JAR

Dear Sir,

I enclose a letter I received from my cousin who lives in East Grinstead - Sussex - England. I thought her reference to "Dr" Ron Hubbard and his activities might be of interest to you. You will note she has asked me for any information I can send her of their activities in this country but beyond looking in the telephone book & finding they are listed, I do not care to go any further. If there is any information you can supply me with, that I can pass on, it would be appreciated. I would like her letter returned. Enclosed is stamped addressed envelope.

Yours truly

/s/ [redacted]

b6
b7C

TRUE COPY

[redacted]

35

b6
b7C

Feb. 17

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

EX-FRC

FEB 18 1960

The Director.
Federal Bureau of Investigation.
Washington. Hubbard Dianetic
Research Foundation, Inc.

Dear Sir.

I enclose a letter I received from my cousin who lives in East Grinstead - Sussex - England. I thought her reference to "Dr" Ron Hubbard and his activities might be of interest to you. You will note she has asked me for any information I can send her of their activities.

REC-19 62-94080-51

EX.-131

FEB 18 1960

ENCLOSURE

Ack.
1-WFO w/encl
2-25-60 RDS/pws

in this country, but beyond looking in the telephone book & finding they are listed - I do not care to go any further. If there is any information you can supply me with, that I can pass on, it would be appreciated - I would like her letter returned - Enclosed is stamped addressed envelope.

Yours truly

[redacted]

b6
b7C

RECEIVED
FEB 19 4 13 AM '60

TRUE COPY

[redacted]

12-2-60

My dear [redacted] - b6 b7C

I hope the maps have arrived by now, what an age they are taking, but I could do no more.

I've not heard yet that [redacted] has managed a passage to England, It would be a blow if she was quite unable to get one. The real big purpose of this letter is to ask you if you know anything of an extraordinary fanatic called "Dr" Ron Hubbard? He has bought a beautiful country house about 3 miles away & is running an outlandish campaign which he calls "scientology." He has a cell or whatever it is in Washington (he is American, of course) and altho I have seen & glanced through a dozen or so of his pamphlets & books, I simply have no idea what his object is. There is not a comprehsible sentense in the whole lot, - a mixture of Nazism Communisism sex & erotism & other unpleasant things. A person went to work there - as she lived next door, but walked out after a week as she refused to be actually "brainwashed." To submit to queer experiments. She collected a huge bunch of tracks etc, & is reporting the whole thing to high authorities. I believe his wife is more rabid than he, & a son is in it too & I believe was deported from this country sometime ago. They are percolating into every country in the western world and all the Dominions. I believe the whole thing is a communist organization. If you can get any pamphs please send them to me. Everyone employed there is known only by their X'tian name (as in Nudist Clubs!) The other day a couple of very glamorous model girls turned up, but no one knew what for -- this gives you some idea - and he professes to be a "Church"!! I thought we had enough American penetration with the Mormons, but this!

I do hope [redacted] is better & able to get about again. Much love to you both b6 b7C

/s/ [redacted]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP-JAM

Academy of Scientology, Wash
1845 R St
Foundation Church of Scientology of Washington
1826 R St.

TRUE COPY

RECORDED 62-94080-51

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104-01

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 6/7/60

FROM: SAC, MIAMI (62-0)

SUBJECT: THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY INFORMATION CONCERNING

Enclosed herewith are five (5) copies of a letterhead memorandum, dated and captioned as above.

This is furnished for your information. It is suggested the Bureau may desire to disseminate to the Vice President and Secret Service, since they are mentioned.

2 - Bureau (Encl.5)
2 - Miami
WAW/dlw
(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE ~~3-11-81~~ 11/20/94 ~~SP2 TAP JAR~~ spstap/w

cc Secret Service, 6-10-60

62-94080-51X

~~62-108468-X~~

EX 1

52 JUN 15 1960

REC- 69

7 JUN 9 1960

ENCLOSURE

CRIME RESEARCH

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to File No.

62-0

JUN 7 1960

Miami, Florida

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE ~~3-11-81~~ 11/30/84 BY ~~SP2 [illegible]~~ sp2 tap/gp

MEMORANDUM

Re: THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

On May 23, 1960, [redacted] made available a mimeographed leaflet which had been received by [redacted], who is a member of The Founding Church of Scientology of Florida, and who resides in Miami, Florida.

[redacted] said that [redacted] had shown him this leaflet and he had requested of [redacted] that he might borrow the leaflet for a short time.

b6
b7C

[redacted] said that the leaflet had been mailed from Washington, D. C., on approximately May 16, 1960, by First Class Mail, and he learned from [redacted] that the Hubbard Communications Office, East Grinstead, Sussex, England, regularly sends out bulletins to the members of The Founding Church of Scientology in the United States.

[redacted] advised that [redacted] estimated the membership of this organization in the United States as being 300,000, all of whom are on the mailing list of this organization.

~~62-108468-X~~

~~62-0-[illegible]~~

ENCLOSURE

-1- 62-94080-51X

THE FOUNDING
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

The following is a transcript of the leaflet received by [redacted] as made available by [redacted] b6 b7C

"HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
"Saint Hill Manor, E. Grinstead, Sussex.

"HCO BULLETIN OF APRIL 24, 1960

"U. S. Fran. Hldrs.

"CONCERNING THE CAMPAIGN
FOR PRESIDENCY :

"A person named RICHARD M. NIXON will enter his name this Fall at a convention as a citizen aspiring to the Presidency of the United States. Many Scientologists think he is all right because I once quoted him. This is very far from the facts and I hasten to give you the real story why RICHARD M. NIXON must be prevented at all costs from becoming President.

"Two years ago in Washington this man's name appeared in a newspaper article as uttering an opinion about psychology. I called attention to this opinion as a matter of banal interest in an article.

5/8

THE FOUNDING
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

"Shortly two members of the United States Secret Service, stating they had been sent directly by NIXON, entered the establishment of the Founding Church of Washington, D. C., armed with pistols, but without warrant or formal complaint, and with foul and abusive language, threatened the girls on duty there.

"Hulking over desks, shouting violently, they stated that they daily had to make such calls on 'lots of people' to prevent NIXON's name from being used in ways NIXON disliked.

"These two men stated they were part of NIXON's office and were acting on his express orders. They said that NIXON believed in nothing the Founding Church of Scientology stood for.

Their conduct before the ladies present was so intolerable, that MARY SUE, having heard the shouting and curses from her office, had to come and force these men to leave, which they finally did, but only after she threatened to call the police.

"As Scientologists were present, much information was obtained, of course, from these agents as to their routine activities. These were not creditable. NIXON constantly used the service against the voteless and helpless people of Washington to suppress the use of his name.

3/8

THE FOUNDING
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

"I am informing you of an exact event. It convinced me that in my opinion NIXON is not fitted to be a President. I do not believe any public figure has a right to suppress the use of his name in articles. I do not believe a public figure should enforce his will on writers or organizations by use of the Secret Service. I believe a democracy ceases to exist when deprived of freedom of speech. I do not believe any man closely connected with psychiatry should hold a high public office since psychiatry has lent its violence to political purposes.

"Would you please write your papers and tell your friends that NIXON did this and that his actions against private people in Washington causes us to defy his cravings to be President.

"It is my hope you'll vote and make your friends vote. But please don't vote for NIXON. Even his own Secret Service agents assure us he stands for nothing we do.

"I do not tell you this because MARY SUE came close to serious injury at NIXON's hands. I tell you this because I think psychiatry and all Fascist - Commie forces have had their day.

THE FOUNDING
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

"We want clean hands in public office in the United States. Let's begin by doggedly denying NIXON the Presidency no matter what his Secret Service tries to do to us now in Washington. It is better, far better, for us to run the risk of saying this now, while there's still a chance, than to fail to tell you of it for fear of reprisals and then be wiped out without defense by the Secret Service or other agency of NIXON became President. He hates us and has used what police force was available to him to say so. So please get busy on it. I am only telling a few friends.

/s/"L. RON HUBBARD.

"LRH;js
Copyright (c) 1960
by L. Ron Hubbard.
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED."

* * * * * * *

Property of the FBI - This memorandum is loaned to you by the FBI, and neither it nor its contents are to be distributed outside the agency to which loaned.

5/X

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: August 30, 1960

FROM : W. C. Sullivan

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 + AP-JAM

SUBJECT: REQUEST FROM DIRECTOR RE "BRAINWASHING, A RUSSIAN TEXTBOOK ON PSYCHO-POLITICS" (CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER)

Tolson
Mohr
Parsons
Belmont
Callahan
DeLoach
Malone
McGuire
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

Reference is made to the Director's request "Do we know about publication referred to in [redacted] column?" Enclosed with the Director's routing slip was [redacted] column from the Los Angeles Herald & Express of August 24, 1960, in which the publication "Brainwashing" was underscored. The publication was described in the column as a Russian textbook on psycho-politics.

Copy attached

It is believed that [redacted] was referring to a 64-page booklet entitled "BRAIN-WASHING, A synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopoliti" edited by [redacted] New York City, 1955, and given a wide distribution since that time. Issued by the "Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.," Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland. Various copies of the booklet have been received by the Bureau from individuals from coast to coast and even from Australia, together with inquiries concerning its authenticity.

b6
b7C

It appears that [redacted] took her quotation from pages 26 and 27 of the booklet on which appear the following paragraphs:

> "By making readily available drugs of various kinds, by giving the teen-ager alcohol, by praising his wildness, by stimulating him with sex literature and advertising to him or her practices as taught at the Sexpol, the psychopolitical operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the solution which will give the teen-ager complete freedom everywhere -- Communism.
>
> "Should it be possible to continue conscription beyond any reasonable time by promoting unpopular wars and other means the draft can always stand as a further barrier

3 ENCLOSURE

62-94080-52

REC- 42

EX-102

Enclosures (2)
CBP:des (8)
1 - Mr. Mohr
1 - Mr. Parsons
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. M.A. Jones
1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Section tickler
1 - Mr. Sullivan

58 SEP 13 1960

to the progress of youth in life, destroying any immediate hope to participate in his nation's civil life.

"By these means the patriotism of youth for their Capitalistic flag can be dulled to a point where they are no longer dangerous as soldiers. While this might require many decades to effect, Capitalism's short term view will never envision the lengths across which we can plan.

"If we could effectively kill the national pride and patriotism of just one generation we will have won that country. Therefore there must be continual propaganda abroad to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general and the teen ager in particular."

In his "Editorial Note" at the beginning of the booklet, [redacted] does not attribute the material to having come from a Russian textbook at all, but states, "This book is a synthesis of information gathered through observation, discussion, investigation and experience over the last ten years. I cannot entirely vouch for its authenticity...." Bureau files contain no previous record of [redacted] b6 b7C

The "Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc." is the brainchild of L. Ron Hubbard, who is also connected with the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, and the Academy of Scientology. His organizations allegedly advance a new method of curing mental illness known as "dianetics." The April 24, 1951, issue of the Times Herald, Washington, D.C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that he was "hopelessly insane" and had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to the article "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of his mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." The Bureau has received numerous inquiries concerning the booklet described above, as well as concerning Hubbard and his organizations.

RECOMMENDATION: For the information of the Director.

DO-7

FROM

OFFICE OF DIRECTOR, FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

TO

OFFICIAL INDICATED BELOW BY CHECK MARK

Mr. Tolson ( )
Mr. Mohr ( )
Mr. Parsons ( )
Mr. Belmont ( )
Mr. Callahan ( )
Mr. DeLoach ( )
Mr. Malone ( )
Mr. McGuire ( )
Mr. Rosen ( )
Mr. Tamm ( )
Mr. Trotter ( )
Mr. W. C. Sullivan ( )
Mr. Ingram ( )
Miss Gandy ( )

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP.JAN

File

Do we know about publication referred to in [redacted] column?

See Me ( )
Note and Return ( )
Prepare Reply ( )
For Your Recommendation ( )
What are the facts? ( )
Remarks:

b6
b7C

EX-102

REC- 42 62-94080 52

2 clipping booklet
noted in D.O.

52

0-19 (Rev. 1-11-60)

Tolson

Cobina Wright

Reds Map Program To Destroy Youth

As the eyes and ears of an entire world were focused this past week on the trial of Francis Powers in Russia, I was reminded of a report that newscaster George Putnam sent me several months ago. The following is an excerpt from "Brainwashing," a Russian textbook on psycho-politics as used in the training of Red agents.

"By making readily available drugs of various kinds; by giving the teenagers of America alcohol; by praising his wildness; by stimulating him with sex literature, and advertising to him or to her, practices as taught at "sex-poll," the psycho-political operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the solution which will give the teenager complete freedom everywhere.

Cobina Wright

"If we can (and I am again referring to the Communist Manifesto) effectively kill the national pride and patriotism of just one generation we will have won that country. Therefore, there must be continual propaganda abroad to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general, but the teenager in particular."

This frightful plan of American destruction is contained in the Communist textbook, "Brainwashing," as used in the training of all Communist agents in this country. It certainly should be circulated in every Parent-Teacher Association, every church, and every school throughout America.

GARFIELD SOIREE . . . Mr. and Mrs. Chester A. Garfield hosted the second in a series of black-tie cocktail-buffet dinners which they are giving this summer last evening at their beautiful Town House in Hancock Park.

Honored were Mr. and Mrs. Paul Hoefler of La Jolla (house guests of the Garfields) and Dr. Hugo M. Kersten (just out of the hospital).

I knew Blanche Garfield when I first arrived in California, and she has always been a warm-hearted person and an excellent hostess. She always has interesting and amusing people at her parties.

Enjoying the evening were Messrs. and Mmes. Walter Harrison Boyd, Ulysses S. Grant IV (he is the great-grandson of President Grant), Lowry R. Lytle, Clyde Dawson, Rudolf de Weisenhag, Hugo A. Steinmeyer, Charles Swett, Warren Hassler, Dr. and Mrs. Clifford Wright, Dr. and Mrs. Kersten, Mrs. Samuel P. Kraemer (Edna was wearing one of those cute Republican hats decorated with tiny elephants and Nixon buttons that Don Marshall designed), Mrs. Lorraine Pell (a life-long Democrat who is campaigning for Nixon), David G. Evans and Col. Allan Kimberly.

Still others were William Sabransky (who delighted the guests by playing the whole score of Jerome Kern's "Show Boat" on Blanche's Steinway), Mrs. John J. Shank, Edward Stewart-Tavant, Mrs. Anne Nelson Merwin, Frank Shea and Dr. and Mrs. Corydon Glazier.

Mrs. U. S. Grant IV did several clever impromptu dances. She wore a beautiful pink and blue gown (from Dior's latest collection, which the famous couturier called "The Eiffel Tower"). Maria del Rey sang songs in Spanish and French, accompanying herself on the guitar.

BEAUTIFUL WEDDING . . . Attended the ceremony at All Saints' Episcopal Church in Beverly Hills which united in marriage Ariel Guiberson and Nicholas Bondoc jr. The wedding, followed by a reception in the gardens of the Guiberson estate, was one of the smartest of the season. Ariel was a vision of beauty.

Gordon Guiberson, the bride's father, and Harold Grieve did all the floral decorations both in the church and at the reception, and they were magnificent. The swimming pool was covered with red, pink and yellow begonias, which led Jake Hammond of Fort Worth, Tex., to remark: "They must have forgotten to vacuum the pool!"

Since the Guibersons have homes in Bel-Air, La Jolla and Dallas, they have a large circle of out-of-town friends who came for the wedding. Mrs. Clint Murchison, Mrs. Worthful Cain and William Byers (all from Dallas) flew up from La Jolla, where they have been spending the summer.

Mrs. Guiberson, wearing a white lace gown, was stunning as usual as she received with her handsome husband. Among those I chatted with were: Messrs. and Mmes. Tevis Morrow, Murray Ward, Carleton Alsop, Paul Brinkman, William Moss, Charles Hornberg, Jake Hammond, Harry Becker, Mortimore Cline, Jack Bolton, Hal Roach sr., Roy Mattinson, Charles Luckman, Richard Rand, William Walker, William Pereira, William Mosely, George Gregson and Bruce Cabot.

Sullivan
Room
st and
ily News
ribune
American

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP JAP

New York Mirror
New York Daily News
New York Post
The New York Times
The Worker
The New Leader
The Wall Street Journal
Date 8-24-60
Los Angeles Herald & Express

Memo Sullivan to Belmont
8/30/60
CBP:gcs

62-94080-52

C-10

52

[redacted]

mo dat[redacted]/[redacted]/60

Mr. [redacted]

[redacted]

[redacted]ject: [redacted]

[redacted]USSIA[redacted]OC[redacted]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

ENCLOSURE

62-94080-52

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE 10-10-2012

SECRET

1 - Mr. Brown

REC-37 62-94080-53

December 14, 1960

3-11-81

SP2 TAP JAR

L. RON HUBBARD

[redacted]

DATE OF REVIEW 3-11-91

Cant find release copy on Sheymour

b6
b7C

EX 100

INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE.

[redacted]

Referral/Consult

[redacted] and requesting that permission be granted to furnish any available derogatory data to the [redacted] (U)

b7D

No investigation has been conducted concerning either Hubbard or [redacted] Our files contain no information identifiable with [redacted] however, our files do reveal the following information which may relate to L. Ron Hubbard.

b6
b7C

The December 5, 1950, issue of "Look" magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which revealed that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that "the creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch...the intelligent layman can successfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations," according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniformly cured by dianetic therapy, include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold." According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just-plain-ordinary scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing commercial success of this strange new phenomenon with awe, fear and a deep disgust.... Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties."

Referral/Consult

ORIGINAL AND 1 to [redacted]
Request Received: 12/8/60
JWB:jes
(4)

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI, and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency. This is in answer to your request for a check of FBI files.

57 DEC 21 1960

MAIL ROOM [ ] TELETYPE UNIT [ ]

CLASSIFIED BY 8214 OMF/BCE/CMS
DECLASSIFY ON: 25X
4/16/98

L. Ron Hubbard

[redacted]

b6
b7C

~~SECRET~~

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Washington Times Herald" contained an article with a date line Los Angeles, California, indicating that Hubbard's wife, in suing for divorce, claimed he was "hopelessly insane" and had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to the article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." It was alleged in this article that the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International was one of the organizations headed by Hubbard. He was also President and founder of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., (HDRF). The article further related that the HDRF dealt with a "medical science of mental health" and did more than a million dollars business in 1950.

Individuals who have been connected with the organizations headed by Hubbard or who have had contact with him and the organizations, have indicated that Hubbard is a "crackpot" and of "doubtful mental background."

You may furnish the substance of the above information to your contact in [redacted] However, you should not reveal the FBI as the source of the information. (U)

b7D

~~SECRET~~

4-22 (Rev. 1-22-60)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

12-8-, 1960

- [ ] Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
- [ ] Service Unit - Room 6524
- [ ] Forward to File Review
- [ ] Attention [redacted] b6
- [x] Return to [redacted] 6125 I b7C

Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:

- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main _____ References Only

Type of Search Requested:

- [ ] Restricted to Locality of _____
- [ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup [ ] Variations

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP [illegible]

Subject [illegible], L. [illegible]
Birthdate & Place _____
Address _____

Localities _____

R# _____ Date 12/8 Searcher Initials 114

Prod. _____

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
I	62-94080	
SI	7-6000	
MF	26-113143	
NP	65-11118	
NP	47-46034-3	
NP	87-0-3138.3149	
main file	62-94080-1,2,3,4,	
	7,9,10,14,16,18,44	
I	62-95972-32,43	
NP	65-31874-44	
cal NP	67-516223-41	
SI	100-342980-5	
SI	100-384196-1	
SI	105-55601-5	
NP	89-607-9	
NI	61-7566-779	
	97-1554-8	
	L. [illegible] Mrs.	
LT	7-6000	
main file	62-94080-18,16	

NUMEROUS REFERENC[illegible] 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

Subj: Hubbard, L. Ron

Supervisor _____ Room _____

Searcher _____ Date _____

R# _____ Initial _____

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-17-80 BY [illegible]

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
	Mrs. L. Ron	
LT	100-384196-1	
LT	62-95972-32	
	L. R.	
NT	44-6	
	97-15554-20	
NY	44-6-2	
NY	62-9-41-23 p. 54	
	L. R. Mrs.	
NX	70-159880	
LT	65-318774-44	
	Ron	
SI	62-99619-1	
NY	87-17729-26 p. 52, 53	
main file	62-94080-51	
	Ronald (Mr.)	
NY	98-25085-17, 5.	
main file	62-94080	
	Lafayette (Lu)	
LT	62-95972-28	
	Lafayette R.	
LT	62-95972-43, 28	
NPL	100-378789-10	

NUMEROUS REFERENC[illegible] 4-22a

SEARCH SLIP

Subj: Hubbard, L. Ron

Supervisor _____ Room _____

R# _____ Date 12/8 Searcher Initial 114

	FILE NUMBER	SERIAL
	Lafayette Ron (Cu)	
main file	62-94080-47	
	sum. 2-3-59	
S1	62-95972-38,28,8	
main file	62-94080-8,28	
N.P1	140-0-21615	
N.P2	100-367632-458	
	Lafayette Ron Mrs.	
LT	100-367632-458	
	Lafayette Ronald (Cu)	
NP	97-1554-9,17	
ND	100-282327-17	
NP	97-1554-12,20 LT	
	Mrs. Lafayette Ronald	
LT	87-0-3149	
LT	100-282327-17	
	refs. on spouse not listed	

ALL INFORMATI[illegible]
[illegible]N IS U[illegible]
3-11-81 [illegible] SP2 JAP-EAR

EX-114

REC-39 62-94080-54

1 - [redacted]

April 3, 1961

b6
b7C

[redacted]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP-SAR

Dear [redacted]

I have received your letter dated March 24, 1961, and your interest in communicating with me is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance, the jurisdiction and responsibilities of the FBI, strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government, do not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, organization or publication. I am sure you will understand the necessity for this policy and will not infer that our files do or do not contain the information you desire.

In view of your interest in the internal security of the United States, I am enclosing some literature which you may wish to read.

MAILED 31
APR - 4 1961
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

APR 3 5 00 PM '61
READING ROOM
FBI

Enclosures - 5

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW PAGE TWO

JFF:bgc
(3)

Tolson
Parsons
Mohr
Belmont
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Tavel
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

62 APR 10 1961

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

b6
b7C

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Bufiles contain no identifiable references to correspondent.

L. Ron Hubbard is associated with a number of organizations apparently having their headquarters at 1812 19th Street, N. W., Washington, D. C. Among these organizations are the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation and the Academy of Scientology. His organizations allegedly advance a new method of curing mental illness known as "dianetics." The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that he was "hopelessly insane" and he subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to the article "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of paranoid schizophrenia." The Bureau has received numerous inquiries regarding Hubbard and his organizations. A reference to the Founding Church of Scientology of Florida indicates that this organization is affiliated with Hubbard's organizations.

62-94080
62-0-59646

The following items of literature were sent to the correspondent.

1. "Red Goals and Christian Ideals."
2. "Communist 'New Look.'"
3. "The Communists Are After Our Minds."
4. "Breaking the Communist Spell."
5. "Communism: The Bitter Enemy of Religion."

TRUE COPY

Mar. 24, 1961

J. Edgar Hoover - F.B.I.
U.S. Dept. of Justice
Washington 25, D. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP-JAC

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I wrote you requesting a list of all subversive organizations operating within our country.

Since that time, I have read your book on "Masters of Deceit" and wish to know about a particular organization. It is called The Founding Church of Scientology" and "Academy of Scientology" 1812 19th St. N.W. Washington, D. C.

I even wrote a letter to President Kennedy about this, the science of making able men more able. I have received literature called ability magazines and enrolled as a student, thinking that sometime I might attend this school. But, since I heard [redacted] speak to our club and in reading your book, I wish to know more about it from the standpoint of someone who has fought and is fighting communism in our country.

b6
b7C

I am truly concerned about this because, first and foremost, I am an American citizen and do realize that communism is gaining ground in our country as well as other countries.

I am fearful of writing this to you, but it is something I must know. I had even left my own Catholic church here in New Iberia, but plan to go back on Easter Sunday. I realize what this has done to my children because they thought I did not believe in God, which is false because I do know that a Supreme Being does, indeed, exist.

Will you let me hear from you soon?

I do hope that I am wrong about this school. They have always said they were fighting communism and I truly felt that I was so doing. Everyone disagrees with me so much that I now wonder about it.

EX-114

Yours very sincerely,

TRUE COPY

62-94[illegible]-54

/s/ [redacted]

REC-39

APR 5 1961

b6
b7C

5-

Mar. 24, 19[illegible]

J. Edgar Hoover - F.B.I.
U.S. Dept. of Justice
Washington 25, D.C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2+AP-JAR

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I wrote you requesting a list of all subversive organizations operating within our country.

Since that time, I have read your book on "Masters of Deceit" and wish to know about a particular organization. It is called The Founding Church of Scientology" and "Academy of Scientology" 1812 19th St. NW Washington, D.C.

I even wrote a letter to President Kennedy about this, the science of making able men more able. I have received literature called Ability magazines and enrolled as a student, thinking that sometime I might attend this school. But, since I heard Lt. Atkinson speak to our club and in reading your book, I wish to know more about it from the standpoint of someone who has fought and is fighting communism in our country.

I am truly concerned about this because, first and foremost, I am an American citizen and do realize that communism is gaining ground in our country as well as other countries.

ack 4-3-61
JFF: bgc
(cont)

5-

CORRESPONDENCE

I am fearful of writing this to you, but it is something I must know. I had even left my own Catholic church here in New Iberia, but plan to go back on Easter Sunday. I realize what this has done to my children because they thought I did not believe in God, which is false because I do know that a Supreme Being does, indeed, exist.

Will you let me hear from you soon? I do hope that I am wrong about this school. They have always said they were fighting communism and I truly felt that I was so doing. Everyone disagrees with me so much that I now wonder about it.

Yours very sincerely,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Academy of Scientology
The Hubbard Guidance Center

THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

1812 19th Street, N.W., Washington 9, D.C.
ADams 2-6296

May 16, 1961

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-87 BY SP2 TAP-JAN

J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Penna. Avenue at 19th Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

L. Ron Hubbard

Dear Mr. Hoover,

Enclosed is some Communist literature received in the mail by us.

Gads! How sickening!

Sincerely,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

REC- 96 62-94080-56

MAY 24 1961

EX.-102

DNCLO. BEHIND FILE

4 ENCLOSURE

Trustees: L. Ron Hubbard, President, Mary Sue Hubbard, Secretary, Marilynn Routsong, Treasurer

No acknowledgment.

The head of correspondent's organization is L. Ron Hubbard, described as a "mental case & a "crackpot"

RDH 5/23/61

SEE Bufile 62-94080

DO NOT DETACH

1 [redacted] al Research
1 [redacted] hitson

SAC, Oklahoma City (100-0) 6-16-61

REC- 65

Director, FBI (62-94030)

EX- 117

DOCUMENT CAPTIONED "BRAIN-WASHING - A SYNTHESIS OF THE TEXT - BOOK ON PSYCHOPOLITICS"
INTERNAL SECURITY - RUSSIA

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP-JAR

Reurlet 6-7-61 furnishing copy of captioned document.

For your information, the document has been given wide distribution since its publication in 1955. It is distributed by the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland. Various copies of the document have been received by the Bureau from individuals from coast to coast and even from Australia, together with inquiries concerning its authenticity.

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., was founded by one L. Ron Hubbard who is connected with the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, The Academy of Scientology and The Founding Church of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington 9, D.C.

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Washington Times Herald" contained an article with a Los Angeles, California, date line indicating that Hubbard's wife, in suing for divorce, claimed he was "hopelessly insane." Individuals who have been connected with the organizations headed by Hubbard or who have been in contact with him have indicated he is a "crackpot," and of "doubtful mental background." No investigation has been conducted by the Bureau concerning Hubbard.

NOTE: Oklahoma City Office forwarded to Bureau captioned document which could be construed as a text on brainwashing which elaborates on a purported address by "Beria" to American students at "Lenin University" at an unspecified date. The document contains some reasonable statements and also much that is incomprehensible. The author of the document, [redacted] does not claim that it is a textbook, but states it is "a synthesis of information gathered...over the last 10 years."

b6
b7C

LW:mhd (5)

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI DATE: 6/7/61
Attention: Central Research Section

FROM : SAC, OKLAHOMA CITY (100-0)

SUBJECT: DOCUMENT CAPTIONED BRAIN-WASHING - A SYNTHESIS OF THE TEXT - BOOK ON PSYCHOPOLITICS
IS - R

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP-JPR

Transmitted herewith for the Bureau is one Photostat of an 18-page document captioned as above.

This Photostat was furnished SA DALE H. WILLIAMS at the Tulsa RA by [redacted] advised SA WILLIAMS that the copy of this document from which the Photostat was made was obtained by him from [redacted] who was formerly a professor at Tulsa University. It was [redacted] understanding that [redacted] had obtained the document from [redacted] who in turn had secured it from her husband. [redacted] It was [redacted] further understanding that [redacted] had smuggled it from Russia or one of the Iron Curtain countries during the course of conducting his business of controlling oil well fires.

Oklahoma City indices were checked but no information pertaining to the above-named individuals, [redacted] or "Book on Psychopolitics" was located.

The Bureau's attention is invited to information beginning paragraph two appearing under the "Editorial Note" on page one which states in part as follows:

"This book is a synthesis of information gathered through observation, discussion, investigation and experience over the last ten years. [redacted]

EX-117 REC-65 62-94080-51

"I cannot entirely vouch for its authenticity. Disclosure of the sources from which it is drawn would undoubtedly lead to great difficulties for

EXP. PROC.

b6
b7C

34

Lit. to Oklahoma City 6-16-61 L.W.

C
2 - Bureau (Enc. 1) (RM)
1 - Oklahoma City

HBM:dc
(3)

ENCLOSURE

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED 62-94080

16 JUN 9 1961

CENTRAL RESEARCH

ESP. SEC.

them. And in matters of this kind the Soviet is not accustomed to the issuance of validations.

"Having compiled this volume I did not easily discover any method of distribution since my own finances are, as is customary with professors, necessarily limited ..."

The Editorial Note upon completion is followed by the name "CHARLES STICKLEY - New York City, 1955."

Based upon comments in the Editorial Note, it appears this document is probably the work of [redacted] b6 b7C
// The document purports to reflect Soviet aims and teachings of a repugnant nature.

This document is being furnished the Central Research Section for information and whatever action is deemed advisable. No copy of this document is being retained by the Oklahoma City Division and no further action is being taken, UACB.

57

(1) enclosures to BUREAU

cc file 100-0 file

(Rep.) (let.) (airtel) from Oklahoma City

dated 6/7/61

Re: DOCUMENT CAPTIONED "BRAIN-WASHING - A SYNTHESIS OF THE TEXT - BOOK ON PSYCHOPOLITICS"

Enclosures:

One Photostat of above document

DATE 3-11-81 SPATAP-JAN

ENCLOSURE

62-94080-57

DOC LAB NOTE

ENVELOPE

EMPTY

6-22-61

PLAIN TEXT

BUREAU RADIO DEFERRED

EX-116 REC-22 62-94080-58

C. E. EMAHISER
CHIEF OF POLICE
EUREKA, CALIFORNIA
ATT: SGT. [redacted]

3-11-87 SPATAR-JAC

b6
b7C

REURRADIO 6-20-61. LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, SUBJECT OF YOUR INQUIRY, POSSIBLY IDENTICAL SAME NAME, FBI 244-210-B. SIMILAR DESCRIPTION, BORN 3-13-11, AT TILDEN, NEBRASKA. OUR IDENTIFICATION FILES SHOW HUBBARD FINGERPRINTED 8-17-48 BY SHERIFF, SAN LUIS OBISPO, CALIFORNIA, PETTY THEFT - CHECKS, ARRESTED FOR LOS ANGELES COUNTY, RELEASED ON BOND. ALSO ARRESTED 12-16-52, UNITED STATES MARSHAL, PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA, HIS NUMBER 11838, CHARGE BANKRUPT, BAIL $1000 COURT.

HOOVER

JUN 23 1961
RADIO

JGC:jcj:jb
(4)

NOTE: Subject of radiogram from Chief of Police, Eureka, Calif., is probably L. Ron Hubbard, on whom the Bureau has received numerous inquiries and complaints concerning the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation Inc., the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International and the Academy of Scientology, all organizations with which Hubbard has been connected. In a divorce suit in 1951 his wife accused him of insanity and competent medical advisors recommended he be committed to a sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of paranoid schizophrenia. Previous correspondence in this matter handled by Domestic Intelligence Division. (Bufile 62-94080) File in 62-94080 "Scientology".

Tolson
Parsons
Mohr
Belmont
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Tavel
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

58 JUN 30 1961

b6
b7C

JUN 20 1961

R-49 4-13PM ZLM

DEFERRED 6-20-61

TO DIRECTOR

FROM SAN DIEGO RADIO STATION 202020 GR 145

PLEASE RELAY TO J EDGAR HOOVER DIR FBI WASHINGTON DC

PLEASE CHECK FOR ANY RECORD ON LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, WMA, 46 YRS, DOB 3-13-11 TILDEN , NEB. THIS INFO TAKEN FROM A BOOK CALLED BRIEF BIOGRAPHY OF L. RON HUBBARD. HUBBAGD IS THE SO CALLED FOUNDER OF " SCIENTOLOGY" HAS TRAVELED MOST OF THE WORLD. AT THIS TIME BELIEVED IN JOHANESBURG , AFRICA. IS SPONSORED BY THE CONGRESS OF SCIENTOLOGISTS WASHINGTON DC. HUBBARD SERVED AS A LT . USNR 1941-1946 ESCORT VESSELS AND NAVIGATOR IN ALL THEATERS. IT IS REPORTED THAT HUBBARD HAS BEEN PREVIOUSLY COMITTED TO A MENTAL HOSPITAL, EITHER STATE OR PRIVATE. INVESTIGATION SHOWS THAT THIS SCIENTOLOGY GROUP IN EUREKA ARE A BEAT- NIK NARCOTIC GROUP, AND THAT SCIENTOLOGY IS A POSSIBLE BUNCO OPERATION. WE WOULD LIKE A RECORD AND ANY INFO ON THIS SO CALLED FOUNDER RON HUBBARD.

62-94080-58

EX-116 REC-22

INFO FOR SGT [redacted]

b6
b7C

JUN 26 1961

C E EMAHISER COF P EUREKA CALIF

TOR 1936 RKK

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-8 BY SP2 [illegible]

DID U RECIEVE THIS MSG OK. OUR MACH IS DROPPING CHARACTERS .

4-17 PM JS FINE HERE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION
JUN 22 1961
RADIO

C 49 1-45 PM JS

DEFERRED 6-22-61

TO SAN DIEGO RADIO STATION

FROM DIRECTOR 221728 GR 95

C E EMAHISER

CHIEF OF POLICE

EUREKA CALIFORNIA

ATT- SGT. [redacted]

b6
b7C

REURRADIO 6-20-61. LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, SUBJECT OF YOUR INQUIRY, POSSIBLY IDENTICAL SAME NAME, FBI 244-210-B. SIMILAR DESCRIPTION, BORN 3-13-11, AT TILDEN, NEBRASKA. OUR IDENTIFICATION FILES SHOW HUBBARD FINGERPRINTED 8-17-48 BY SHERIFF, SAN LUIS OBISPO, CALIFORNIA, PETTY THEFT - CHECKS, ARRESTED FOR LOS ANGELES COUNTY, RELEASED ON BOND. ALSO ARRESTED 12-16-52, UNITED STATES MARSHAL, PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA, HIS NUMBER 11838, CHARGE BANKRUP, BAIL $1000 COURT.

HOOVER

END

1-48 PM RKK

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY 382 TAP-JAC

58

REC- 29 62-94080-59

EX-101

September 28, 1961

[redacted]

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 7+R 54R

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter dated September 24, 1961, has been received.

Although I would like very much to help you, the functions of the FBI as strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government do not extend to furnishing evaluations or drawing conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. It is suggested, however, that you may wish to contact the Better Business Bureau of Washington, D. C., Inc., Perpetual Building, Washington, D. C., for what information it can furnish you.

I am forwarding a copy of your letter to the Commissioner, Office of Education, Department of Health, Education and Welfare, Fourth Street and Independence Avenue, Southwest, Washington, D. C., who may be in a position to aid.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 8
SEP 28 1961
COMM-FBI

John Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: The Academy of Scientology, run by L. Ron Hubbard, is well-known to the Bureau. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (105-55601-5) Copy of incoming sent by form to Office of Education.

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

DCL:kkg (3)

TRUE COPY

I [redacted] 9-24-1961

b6
b7C

To the F. B. I. in Washington D. C.
Dear Sirs - I am a widow, & not well; & I have a 21 year old Nephew in Detroit Mich. He is out of High School & now he is thinking of takeing some kind of an 8 weeks course of study in Washington D. C. - The tusution is $600 - This, so called; training center, is at 1812 19th St. N. W. Zone #9. - I fear it is not a place where he will get any thing to help him earn a liveing - I do fear it may be a Spirtualist center. - I fear it may not even be a school that is really leagal. - It is run by a Mr L. Don Hubbard. - He calls his self a Engineer & a Philosopher. - I am not sure what sort of a place it is or if it is really a school. or if it is just a fraud. - He claims there study is Scio - "Knowing in the fullest sence, GR., loges - study. I think the word loges in the Hebraw, is the same word as Spirt in English. I therefor fear it may be a school to learn medium, or some thing on that order. Am I out of order to ask you to find out if this school is really O. K., or if it is just a bad hold-up, to young people of this nation? - I do not feel he would get any thing out of that course, that would help him to make a liveing in a leagel way - I would like to have your advise on this school, if I can have it. - I told him I though as he was one of the 10 best in his class at High School in Detroit; when he finished, over two years ago, - that if he was in the U. S. A. army, he would be able to get free college work; of the very best kind. Was that not good advise - He is working. He is bright, I dont do not want him to make an awful bad mistake. - So I would be so glad to find out if this school which is called the academy of Scientalgy. Dose this school carry any credits, that are worth the name, with other good State Universities of this nation. - Is it even a leagel school? He saids the liveing, & all; will come to $1200.00 for the 8 weeks. It seems outrages to me. - May I please hear from you soon.

Yours very turly - [redacted]

b6
b7C

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-1-81 BY SP2 TAP JAC

59

I - [redacted] 9-24-1961 b6 b7C

To the F. B. I. in Washington D. C.
Dear Sirs - I am a widow, & not well; & I have a 21 year old Nephew in Detroit Mich. He is out of High School & now he is thinking of taking some kind of an 8 weeks course of study in Washington D. C. - The tuition is $600 - This, so called, training center, is at 1812 - 19th St. N.W. Zone #9. - I fear it is not a place where he will get any thing to help him earn a lineing - I do fear it may be a Spiritualist center. - I fear it may not even be a school that is really leagal. - It is run by a Mr L. Don Hubbard. - He calls his self a Engineer & a Philosopher. - I am not sure what sort of a place it is or if it is really a school, or if it is just a fraud. - He claims there study is Scio - Knowing in the fullest sence, G.R., logos - study. I think the word logos in the Hebrew, is the same word as Spirit in English. I therefor fear it may be a school to train medium, or some thing on that order.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP JAC

REC-29 62-94080-59
EX.
SEP 25 1961
CORRESPONDENCE

Am I out of order to ask you to find out if this school is really O.K., or if it is just a bad hold-up, to young people of this nation? — I do not feel he would get any thing out of that course, that would help him to make a lineing in a leagel way — I would like to have your advise on this school, if I can have it. —
I told him I thought as he was one of the 10 best in his class at High School in Detroit; when he finished, over two years ago, — that if he was in the U. S. A. army, he would be able to get free collage work of the very best kind. Was that not good advise. He is working. He is high, I dont do not want him to make an awful bad mistake. — So I would be so glad to find out if this school which is called the academy of Scientalgy. Dose this school carry any credits that are worth the name, with other good State Universities of this nation. — Is it even a leagel school? He said the lineing, & all; will come to $1200.00 for the Sciences. It seems outrages to me. — May I please hear from you soon
Yours very truly

TOURS

SEP 25 PM '61

b6
b7C

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

TO : Mr. DeLoach

DATE: 9-1-61

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT: INQUIRY FROM [redacted] TO SENATOR STROM THURMOND, RE BOOKLET "BRAIN-WASHING, A SYNTHESIS OF THE RUSSIAN TEXTBOOK ON PSYCHOPOLITICS"

b6
b7C

BACKGROUND:

You will recall that by letter to you(Mr. DeLoach) dated August 29, 1961, [redacted] enclosed a copy of captioned booklet and advised that he had been informed that the booklet's contents originated with the FBI. He asked if you (Mr. DeLoach) could vouch for its authenticity.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP JPM

b6
b7C

INFORMATION IN BUFILES:

Captioned booklet has been brought to this Bureau's attention numerous times in the past. Some copies indicate the author to be [redacted] New York City. Some are allegedly issued by [redacted] while others are allegedly issued by L. Ron Hubbard of the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland.

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 62-107222-7

The Bureau has no information concerning the "Communist Manual of Instructions of Psychopolitical Warfare" on which the above booklet is allegedly based. A review of this booklet by the Central Research Section of the Bureau reveals that the authenticity of the booklet seems to be of doubtful nature since it lacks documentation of source material and communist words and phrases. Also, there are no quotations from well-known communist works as normally would be used in a synthesis of communist writings.

162-94080

NOT RECORDED

b6
b7C

Bufiles reflect that [redacted] in 1952 was considered to be a borderline psychopathic case. In recent years he has been lecturing throughout the U. S. against communism. He has published several sensational books concerning his past CP activities. He claims to have been a CP member from 1936 to 1939 and has been interviewed on several occasions by the Denver Office. [redacted] was investigated by the Bureau in 1947 in connection with his activities with others in placing signs of a derogatory nature in front of the Russian Embassy in Washington, D. C. He was fined $100, U. S. District Court, Washington, D. C., in February, 1948. (100-352653, 62-80382)

GGL:kmd
(4)

2 XEROX

SEP 21 1961

57 SEP 28 1961

Jones to DeLoach Memo
Re: Inquiry From [redacted]

b6
b7C

Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning [redacted]

The wife of Hubbard, in filing a petition for divorce in Los Angeles in 1951, described him as being "hopelessly insane." (62-94080-27)

Nothing is contained in Bufiles which would furnish any basis whatever to justify the allegation that the contents of the above-described booklet originated with the FBI.

OBSERVATIONS:

Captioned document is apparently a thinly-veiled attack upon mental health programs along the line that such programs are a part of the world-wide communist conspiracy. It is apparently being circulated by persons of highly questionable background and, in some instances, sanity.

RECOMMENDATION:

[redacted] That either you (Mr. DeLoach) or someone in your office contact and furnish him, on a confidential basis, appropriate excerpts from the information set forth above.

b6
b7C

Handled
9/19 ecb

9/1/61

October 6, 1961

60

EX-105
REC- 29

[redacted]

ALL IN
HEREI
DATE 3-11-81 SP2TAP JAR

OCT 25 PM '61

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

E.

In response to your request of October 3, 1961, I am enclosing a copy of "The Communist Party Line," together with other material on the subject of communism currently available for general distribution by the FBI.

With reference to your other inquiry, I regret to inform you that information in FBI files is confidential and available for official use only, due to regulations of the Department of Justice. Please do not infer, however, in this connection either that we do or do not have related data in our files.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1961
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (4)
Director's Statement Re Internal Security 4-17-61
The Communist Party Line
Introduction 10-61 LEB
One Nation's Response to Communism

NOTE: The Academy of Scientology, run by L. Ron Hubbard, is well-known to the Bureau. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability.

(see next page)

DCL:pak (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Letter to [redacted] 10-6-61 b6 b7C

NOTE continued:
Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (105-55601-5)

[redacted]

b6
b7C

October 3, 1961

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN
DATE 3-11-81 SP2 YAR JAR

Dear Sir:

I would appreciate having a copy of your book or brochure titled THE COMMUNIST PARTY LINE.

Also, can you tell me how to go about getting information as to SCIENTOLOGY, headed by L. Ron Hubbard, 1812 19th Street, N.W., Washington 9, D.C.? They profess to be anti-communist and their teaching the opposite of brain-washing; but as I see it their teaching is definitely brain-washing, and I wonder how they have been able to become worldwide in just eleven years, which they claim.

62-94080-60

EX-105 REC-29

Respectfully yours,

[redacted]

5 OCT 9 1961

b6
b7C

nml
ack 10-6-61
DCL pak.

CORRESPONDENCE

94101

[redacted]

December 28, 1961

b6
b7C

[redacted]

The Hon. J. Edgar Hoover,
Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I am very interested in the struggle against communism in the United States, and the rest of the world. I agree whole-heartedly with your stand on the subject of communism.

Please advise me where I can obtain a list of anti-communist organizations which are considered legitimate by the Department of Justice, or the F.B.I.

I have heard of an organization known as the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International. Would you have any information on this organization? They have recommended your book entitled "Masters of Deceit", and are against communism.

I would like to know more about communism and what I can do to fight it.

I thank you for your cooperation.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SPG-TAP-JAK

Sincerely Yours,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Following material sent Rudolph without cover letter 1/8/62 DCL:
"The Faith To Be Free" (12/7/61 Criss Awar[illegible]eech)
4/17/61 Internal Security statement
Year-End Report Press Release 12/28/61
Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality
Communist Party Line
One Nation's Response to Communism
Christianity Today Series: The Communist Menace

62-94080-61

REC-45

4 JAN 10 1962

R452

82 JAN 1[illegible] 1962

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104-01

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 2/21/62

FROM : SAC, MIAMI (62-0-11679)(C)

SUBJECT: THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Re Miami letter to the Bureau dated 6/7/60.

Referenced letter enclosed Letterhead Memo describing a leaflet mailed from Washington, D. C., on approximately 5/16/60, from the Hubbard Communications Office, East Grinstead, Sussex, England, which reportedly regularly sends out bulletins to members of the Founding Church of Scientology in the United States. The article signed L. RON HUBBARD, attacked RICHARD M. NIXON, then campaigning for the presidency, charging that the United States Secret Service at his direct request had threatened members of the Founding Church of Washington, D. C.

B. APPROX. 1911

On 2/8/62, KERMIT V. MILLER, 3628 Southwest 58th Avenue, West Hollywood, Florida, a white male, age 51, employed by the Marble Corporation of America, 7100 Northwest 69th Avenue, Miami, Florida, telephonically advised he was preparing a pamphlet entitled "An Investigative Report on a Prep-School for Communism" which is a direct attack on the Founding Church of Scientology operated by L. RON HUBBARD of Washington, D. C. He advised that in addition to the Bureau, he intended to forward copies of this pamphlet to the President of the United States, and various members of Congress in the near future.

62-94080-66X

~~62-108468-X1~~

ALL INFORMATION

2 - Bureau
1 - Miami
DJO:sem
(3)

~~3-11-81~~
11/30/84

~~SPO TAP JAR~~
spotap/p

MILLER advised he has a deep personal interest inasmuch as his wife had become a member of this cult, resulting in the break-up of his home. He felt the principles of this cult were in opposition to Democratic principles, and are Communistic in nature. E. APPROX.

Miami indices reflect that KERMIT V. MILLER then residing at 13910 Northeast 20th Court, North Miami Beach, Florida, contacted the Miami Office, 6/21/60, to advise that [redacted] had been victimized by the proponents of the Founding Church of Scientology. MILLER advised [redacted]

E. APPROX.

MILLER further stated that [redacted] met [redacted] years ago, and since that time [redacted] had been visiting [redacted] regarding Scientology. It was MILLER's belief that this was some type of racket and that it was necessary for a person to pay a fee for each visit they had with a Scientologist such as [redacted]

b6
b7C

MILLER further stated that he had instituted court action in the juvenile court [redacted]

MM 62-0-11679

This information is furnished in anticipation of the Bureau's receipt of this pamphlet, in order to furnish background information regarding the author, KERMIT V. MILLER.

No further action is being taken at this time.

April 5, 1962

Airtel

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 SP2TAP-JAL

EX-115

To: SAC, Albany

From: Director, FBI (62-94060) — 62

REC-1

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD
HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.
RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS)
BUDED 4-16-62

Enclosed are two copies of a self-explanatory letter received by me from [redacted] You are instructed to have an agent contact [redacted] personally and acknowledge my receipt of her correspondence. She should be informed of the following: Special Agent training does not include a study of Scientology nor are lectures given by Scientologists; the FBI has never, at any time, issued any statement whatsoever relating to Scientology and Dianetics. With regard to specific information concerning the Scientology Center at Washington, D. C., and its founder, Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, she should be informed that the FBI, as an investigative agency of the Federal Government, does not evaluate any organization, publication or individual. Information in FBI files is confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. It should be suggested to [redacted] that she might choose to direct inquiries to the Better Business Bureau of Washington, D. C., Inc., Perpetual Building, Washington, D. C., for information she desires. Further, the identity of the Scientologist about whom [redacted] speaks as being in her locale should be ascertained. He should thereafter be located and thoroughly and completely admonished for any reference or inference he makes or has made concerning alleged connections between FBI training procedures and the administration of any part of such training by Scientologists.

b6
b7C

APR 6 - 1962

Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability.

Enclosures (2)

message cont'd next page

RMW:doc
(6)

NOTE: see next page

Follow-up made for 4-16-62

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐ [redacted] — 4730

b6
b7C

Airtel to SAC, Albany

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD
HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.
RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS)
BUDED 4-16-62

Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."

Submit results under above caption to reach Bureau no later than 4-16-62.

NOTE: Correspondent not identifiable Bufiles. Prior Bureau correspondence to [redacted] on 9-28-61, suggested she contact the Better Business Bureau of Washington, D. C., Inc., the same procedure as suggested this airtel.

b6
b7C

TRUE COPY

Medusa, N. Y.
March 31, 1962

(circle p. 2)

Mr. J Edgar Hoover,
Federal Bureau of Investigation,
Washington, D. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 SP2 TAP-J.AR

Dear Mr. Hoover:

In a city near here there lives a man who calls himself a scientologist. Someone near to me visits this man regularly for a therapy called "processing". I feel this relative is being duped and deceived by this man. He makes statements and distributes literature that contains statements which I feel are not true but I am not in a position to spend the time and money to verify my belief.

For instance, he says the Federal Bureau of Investigation agents are trained in Washington by scientologists.

In a book called "Sanity for the Layman" by [redacted] [redacted] there appears this paragraph on page 4: b6 b7C

"In fact, the only mental therapy that is not in the Un American Activities and F. B. I. lists as a danger to Society is that under the heading of Scientology and its companion, Dianetics. These two methodology and exact studies of that area of man known as "the understanding of the Human Mind and Spirit" were the only ones that retained a clean bill of health after investigation into its practices, methods and results?

Mr. Hoover, everyone knows the fine reputation of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Its integrity and freedom from politics and scandal sets it high above all other bureaus of government. It seems to me that this man, by these statements and literature, is using the fine reputation of the F. B. I. to advance his work, Scientology, and to give people the impression that Scientology is used and approved by the F. B. I.

EX-115 REC-1 62-94080-62 10 APR 6 1962

1. Do Scientologists really train the F. B. I. agents in Washington, D. C.?

2. Is it true that Scientology and Dianetics are the only mental therapies listed by the F. B. I and Un American Activities as not dangerous to Society?

8-RMW

3. What is this Scientology Center located at 1812 19 st. N. W., Washington, D. C?

4. Exactly who is Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, founder of Scientology and Dianetics, and what is his life history?

My husband and I live on a small farm. We have a son in the New York State Police. Our daughter is a teacher in public school system of our state. For many years we bred registered Brown Swiss cattle. We belong to the local church. My husband has been active in many agricultural organizations and in the Brown Swiss Cattle Breeds Assn. I am a State University graduate and taught school for a number of years. I am a past president of the P. T. A. of our central school, a member of the Rebekah Lodge, and active in local civic groups. I write facts to show you that we are useful, active and respected members of our community.

Mr. Hoover, I am not a chronic letter writer. I have never written a letter like this before. I sincerely would like the answers to these questions. I hope you will answer them for me.

Very truly yours,

[redacted] [redacted]

Medusa N.Y.

P. S. The book, "Sanity for the Layman" by [redacted] Ph. D. is copyrighted 1961 by L. Ron Hubbard Scientology Center, San Diego, Cal.

b6
b7C

[redacted] address as given on envelope:

[redacted]

Nidusa, N. Y.
March 31, 1962

Mr. J Edgar Hoover,
Federal Bureau of Investigation,
Washington, D.C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN
DATE 3-11-81 SP2TAP-JAR

Dear Mr. Hoover

In a city near here there lives a man who calls himself a Scientologist. Someone near to me visits this man regularly for a therapy called "processing". I feel this relative is being duped and deceived by this man. He makes statements and distributes literature that contains statements which I feel are not true but I am not in a position to spend the time and money to verify my belief.

For instance, he says the Federal Bureau of Investigation agents are trained in Washington by scientologists.

b6
b7C

nml
3TC 4-4-62 dgc
airlet to alhan
RMW/Sec

In a book called "Sanity for the Layman" by [redacted] there appears this paragraph on page 4:

"In fact, the only mental therapy that is not on the Un American Activities and F. B. I. lists as a danger to Society is that

CORR. RMW

under the heading of Scientology and its companion, Dianetics. These two methodology and exact studies of that area of man known as "the understanding of the Human Mind and Spirit" were the only ones that retained a clean bill of health after investigation into its practices, methods and results?"

Mr. Horner, everyone knows the fine reputation of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Its integrity and freedom from politics and scandal sets it high above all other bureaus of government. It seems to me that this man, by these statements and literature, is using the fine reputation of the F. B. I. to advance his work, Scientology, and to give people the impression that Scientology is used and approved by the F. B. I.

1. Do Scientologists really train the F. B. I. agents in Washington, D.C.?

2. Is it true that Scientology and Dianetics are the only mental therapies listed by the F. B. I. and Un American Activities as not dangerous to Society?

3. What is this Scientology Center located at 1812 19th St. N.W., Washington, D.C.
4. Exactly who is Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, founder of Scientology and Dianetics, and what is his life history?

My husband and I live on a small farm. We have a son in the New York State Police. Our daughter is a teacher in public school system of our state. For many years we bred registered Brown Swiss cattle. We belong to the local church. My husband has been active in many agricultural organizations and in the Brown Swiss Cattle Breeds Assn. I am a State University graduate and taught school for a number of years. I am ~~ex~~past president of the P.T.A. of our central school, a member of the Rebekah Lodge, and active in local civic groups. I write facts to show you that we are useful, active and respected members of our community.

Mr. Hoover, I am not a chronic letter writer. I have never written a letter like this before

I sincerely would like the answers to these questions. I hope you will answer them for me.

Very truly yours,

[redacted]

[redacted]

b6
b7C

P.S. The book, "Sanity for the Layman" by [redacted], Ph. D. is Copyrighted 1961 by L. Ron Hubbard, Scientology Center, San Diego, Cal.

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (62-94080) DATE: 4/13/62

FROM : SAC, ALBANY (94-445)(P) ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP JFR

SUBJECT: LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD
HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.
RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS)

R
SD 5

Re Bureau airtel 4/5/62.

On 4/11/62, [redacted] were interviewed by SA ARTHUR V. HART at their farm, Medusa, [redacted] The following information was developed:

The "Scientologist" mentioned by [redacted] in her letter is [redacted]

The [redacted] knew of [redacted] and had been introduced to him through the young [redacted] landlord when they lived at Roscoe, N.Y. Their [redacted]

b6
b7C

Recently [redacted] developed a pain in the stomach and, after various medical tests, they concluded that this was a psychosomatic ailment and on the advice of [redacted] took [redacted] This occurred about once or twice a week beginning around [redacted] until [redacted] They thought at first his "treatments" helped her and then decided they did not and quit.

cc: 2 Bureau
1 Albany

AVH:mlm
(3)

REC- 23 62-94080-63

17 APR 16 1962

noack
see plantel
8 RMW

CORRESPONDENCE

58 APR 19 1962

When the [redacted] first took [redacted] he used a meter of some kind and told them she had a problem and had them sign a contract telling them his course would be $10 an hour and it would mean about 50 hours. He kept the contract copy and they learned from [redacted] later that the contract was for $1200 instead of $500. On being reproached about this, [redacted] tore up the contract.

[redacted] became convinced that [redacted] was not genuine and that "Scientology" was a cult. [redacted] apparently repeated this to [redacted] and he told [redacted] he was going to report her to the National Foundation and they would probably sue her for libel. The [redacted] told [redacted] that [redacted] had said to her that FBI Agents were trained in Scientology. [redacted] had no more details than this. [redacted] knew of no other statement made by [redacted] about the FBI except this. The statement about the "only mental therapy" that is not in the Un-American Activities and FBI list," appeared only in the book mentioned in [redacted] letter so far as she knew. She heard nothing about this from [redacted] made no particular statements about the FBI at all to [redacted] herself.

b6
b7C

[redacted] has been in touch with [redacted] Investigator for the New York State Department of Education, which has control of the licensing of physicians and medical practioners in the State of New York. She said that [redacted] has been conducting an investigation of [redacted] and has requested her to do nothing which might impede the investigation as he indicated to her that if she did anything, [redacted] might "pull in his horns" and it would be impossible for [redacted] to obtain evidence necessary to take effective action against him. [redacted] said [redacted] investigation is, so far as she knew, based on her complaint to him and [redacted] explained that her main interest is in exposing [redacted] as a fraud so that she can wean away from him [redacted] She said her [redacted] appears disenchanted with [redacted] but [redacted] still believes in him.

b6
b7C

On 4/12/62, an effort was made to locate [redacted] and it was determined that he was in NYC and it was not known when he would return.

In view of the impending investigation reported by [redacted] request that nothing be done to possibly prevent his obtaining necessary evidence, [redacted] will not be interviewed by this office until the matter has been discussed with [redacted] UACB. It is felt we should not be in a position of alerting [redacted] and thus possibly destroying the Department of Education's case against him. This will be closely followed and [redacted] will be interviewed as soon as possible and, if practicable, [redacted] will be interviewed immediately thereafter and appropriately admonished.

b6
b7C

In respect to [redacted] the only information concerning him identifiable in Albany files is that on 3/17/60, [redacted] of the Delmar Library, called concerning the Dianetics and Scientology Study Group, Delmar, N.Y. She said that a few weeks ago, [redacted] for whom she does not have an address but was given [redacted] came to the Library and requested that a study group of which he was a member be permitted to use one of the library rooms for study and discussion. He gave the name of the group as the Dianetics and Scientology Study Group, Delmar, N.Y.

b6
b7C

It is noted that the Albany telephone directory lists a [redacted]

According to [redacted] the group did not confine its discussion to the assigned quarters, but during the evening filtered out into the library proper and attempted to recruit a number of high school students into the group, it being noted that these students consistently study during the evening at the library. Because of this, [redacted] advised the group recently that the facilities would no longer be available to them. Yesterday morning, 3/17/60, [redacted] called the Delmar Library and was insistent that the facilities continue to be available to the group and, upon being refused, he threatened to go to the FBI and have a hearing.

[redacted] was advised that anyone was free to approach the FBI but that it was not within the purview of the FBI to furnish formal hearings of any kind to anyone. She said she thought this was the case but had wanted to confirm it as she believed that [redacted] was trying to intimidate her and she did not propose to be "pushed around." No further action was taken.

b6
b7C

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10
5010-104

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (62-94080) DATE: 5/3/62

FROM : SAC, ALBANY (94-445) (RUC)

ALL INFO[illegible] HEREIN IS [illegible] DATE 3-11-81 BY SD2 TAP-JAR

SUBJECT: LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD
HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.
RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS)

Re Albany letter to Director dated 4/13/62.

[redacted] Investigator for the New York State Department of Education, Albany, New York, telephonically contacted SA ARTHUR V. HART on 4/19/62, and advised that he, [redacted] had no case at all against [redacted] He said he had no proof [redacted] was practicing medicine and that [redacted] could be a counsellor without violating the law. He further said that any interview that the FBI might desire to conduct with [redacted] would not harm the interests of the New York State Department of Education.

[redacted] was interviewed on 5/2/62, by SA EDWARD M. NALLY, JR. He stated he has been employed as a professional scientologist for the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International [redacted] He stated that in the course of his employment, he has given lectures and had classes in dianetics and scientology. He admitted that in his lectures he had utilized the book "Sanity For the Layman" written by [redacted] He said he could not recall whether or not he had, in lectures, stated that FBI Agents are trained in Washington by scientologists but admitted that the possibility existed that he may have made such a statement. He was severely admonished and was advised he was to immediately cease making any reference or inference concerning alleged connections between the FBI training procedures and the administration of any part of such training by scientologists.

b6
b7C

REC-9 62-94080-64

cc: 2 - Bureau
1 - Albany

EMN/bsp
(3)

No further action necessary
File
8 RMW

4 MAY 1962

CORRESPONDENCE

The following is his description:

Name:	[redacted]
Date of birth:	
Place of birth:	
Residence:	
Occupation:	Professional scientologist, Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, [redacted]
Education:	[redacted]
Race:	White
Sex:	Male
Height:	6' 4"
Weight:	200 pounds
Hair:	Brown
Eyes:	Hazel
Build:	Tall, slender
Complexion:	Fair
Arrest record:	Admits none
Military service:	Admits none
Selective Service status:	[redacted]

b6
b7C

June 14, 1962

REC-71 65

EX-105 [redacted]

Wooster, Ohio

b6
b7C

DATE 3-11-81 SP2 YAPJAR

JUN 14 4 43 PM '62

READING ROOM

Dear [redacted]

Your letter postmarked June 11, 1962, has been received.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. In this connection, information contained in our files is maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. I regret I am unable to help you and hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to your inquiry.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

RMW

MAILED 5
JUN 1962

NOTE: Correspondent not identifiable in Bufiles.

The Academy of Scientology, run by L. Ron Hubbard, is well-known to the Bureau. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and

(Note continued next page)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

REC

JUN 22 1962

RMW:bsw*

(3)

edm

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b6
b7C

(Note continued)

obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (105-55601-5)

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington 25, D.C.

Wooster, Ohio
June 1962

Dear Sirs,

I have been a member of an organization to which has been accused of being Communistic and I would like to have any information you can supply me with.

I have known about it and read literature over a period of two ot three years. I have yet the first time to have anyone tell me it or I was to offend or be disloyal to anyone, anywhere. However, to satisfy those with which I work with and communicate with, varification or deynial must be made and I must definitely be satisfyed.

To the very end I must defend myself and it until definite froof avails it'self. I have been better in all ways since I have studied it. I have been more human than I remember ever being and able to reason where there was never any before.

Also, I have never cared for my Country, Family, and friends, as I do now. There is help to be given others and I will not refuse them when they ask.

Your prompt attention to my request will be appreciated. The Organization is - SCIENTOLOGY. I know you must have the information on them. If not then, I suggest that you look into it. The Address in Washington is 1812 19th St. N.W.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAB-JAR

Thank you,

REC-71

[redacted]

b6
b7C

WOOSTER, OHIO

EX-101

CORRESPONDENCE

62-94180-65X

REC- 42 ~~62-108468-X2~~

August 3, 1962

b6
b7C

[redacted]

3-11-81

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of July 29, 1962, has been received.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret I am unable to help you and hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to the subject of your inquiry.

You may wish to direct correspondence to the Better Business Bureau of Washington, D. C., Inc., Perpetual Building, Washington, D. C., for any assistance which may be rendered.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

See NOTE next page.

RMW:bsw* (3)

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Malone
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

[redacted]

b6
b7C

NOTE: Correspondent not identifiable in Bufiles.

The Founding Church of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C., identical to the Academy of Scientology, run by L. Ron Hubbard, is well-known to the Bureau. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (105-55601-5)

TRUE COPY

[redacted]

b6
b7C

July 29, 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Washington, D. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP JOR

Dear Sir:

I am interested to know about the activities of The Founding Church of Scientology whose address is 1812 - 19th St. N. W. Washington 9, D. C.

Is this a church in the usual sense of the word--- a religious body? Is it a school of thought? Could it be a Communist Front?

Any information you can give me will be greatly appreciated.

Sincerely,

/s/ [redacted]

Address per envelope:

b6
b7C

[redacted]

8-RMW 62-94080-65X
~~62-108468-X2~~
REC-42 ~~62-0-62978~~

13 AUG 6 1962

[redacted]

b6
b7C

July 29, 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Washington, D.C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP-JAR

Dear Sir: I am interested to know about the activities of The Founding Church of Scientology whose address is 1812 - 19th St. N.W. Washington 9, D.C.

Is this a church in the usual sense of the word — a religious body? Is it a school of thought? Could it be a Communist Front?

Any information you can give me will be greatly appreciated.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

CORRESPONDENCE

Thru copy 8-1-62 [illegible]

[illegible] 8/3/62 [illegible]

b6
b7C

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

TO : Mr. DeLoach

DATE: 8-14-62

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT: [redacted]

b6
b7C

L. RON HUBBARD
HUBBARD GUIDANCE CENTER
WASHINGTON, D. C.

3-11-81

On 8/13, [redacted] visited the Bureau and spoke to SA John W. O'Beirne of the Crime Research Section.

He advised he is employed as [redacted] at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Ohio, and [redacted] who had been attending [redacted] is a brilliant young man and mathematician. He was asked to leave [redacted] at the end of the school year ending in [redacted] because he was failing in several subjects. [redacted] stated that his son's difficulty began when he developed an interest in the theories of L. Ron Hubbard during the [redacted] He said Hubbard and his group are known as the Founding Church of Scientology. After returning to [redacted] he continued his interest in Hubbard's theory and as a result lost interest in his studies resulting in his dismissal from the school [redacted] He said that [redacted] is presently attending a course at the Hubbard Guidance Center, 1812 19th Street, Northwest. He stated that the ideas it teaches are of a "crackpot quality" and that Hubbard and his group are obviously taking [redacted] for all he has. [redacted] has tried everything to get his son back on the right track, without success.

b6
b7C

REC- 45 62-94000-66

He was calling to find out if this group is subversive in nature and whether or not the FBI could assist him. He asked if [redacted] would telephone [redacted] to "throw a scare into him." He was informed that as an investigative agency of the Federal Government the FBI could make no evaluation or draw a conclusion as to the character or integrity of Hubbard and his organization. He was politely told that O'Beirne could not telephone his son as he requested.

13 AUG 15 1962

Bufiles reflect that L. Ron Hubbard is well known to the Bureau and has prompted numerous inquiries regarding the legitimacy of his activities. Hubbard's theory of "scientology" consists of the claim that it is a science which instills confidence and assistance to individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard was described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing

JWO'B:ear
(4)

57 AUG 21 1962

CRIME RESEARCH

him for divorce. The "Washington Times - Herald" of 4-24-51, in commenting on the divorce proceedings stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be comitted to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental element known as paranoid schizophrenia." (62-94080) b6 b7C

Bufiles contain no derogatory information concerning [redacted]

RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. DeLoach

DATE: 9-7-62

FROM : M. A. Jones

SUBJECT: [redacted]

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

[redacted]

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP

b6
b7C

On ~~July~~ Aug. 13, 1962, [redacted] visited the Bureau and advised of dealings he has had with representatives of the Founding Church of Scientology and the Hubbard Guidance Center, Washington, D. C. He informed that [redacted] was dropped as a student [redacted] after he became engrossed in the theories of this organization which he described as of "crackpot quality." He felt that the Hubbard group was taking [redacted] for all he had and he was trying to get his son back on the right track. He asked if this group was subversive in nature and whether or not the FBI could assist him. He was informed that the Bureau could make no evaluation or draw a conclusion concerning this organization.

Bufiles reflect that the head of this group, L. Ron Hubbard, has prompted numerous inquires of the Bureau regarding his legitimacy. His theory of "scientology" consists of the claim that it is a science which instills confidence and assistance to individuals in removing mental problems. Hubbard was described by his wife as being "hopelessly insane" when she sued him for divorce.

[redacted] has now forwarded to O'Beirne copies of a general letter dated 9-4- which appears to have been forwarded to numerous other individuals, enclosing copies of correspondence he received from a representative of this group, together with certain other documents regarding the substance of his letter. In it he repeats the story he gave O'Beirne during his visit and refers to a machine sold by this group known as an "E-meter." In his letter he said the subjects "pay" $22 an hour for the chance of confessing all to a person who asks questions of the subjects while electrodes leading to the E-meter are positioned on the subject. As in a lie-detector, an electric current is passed through the subject while the confession is being made. The operator or "auditor" is someone who has taken some courses provided by the scientology people. These meters are sold to the operators, graduates of the scientology school, for prices ranging from $100 to $125. He also enclosed correspondence he had with a Dr. K. L. Milstead, Deputy Director, Bureau of Enforcement, Food and Drug Administration, which indicates this agency detained one of these machines and caused its return to England, where they are made. This letter also reflects that FDA seized

b6
b7C

REC- 38 62-94080-67

1 - Mr. Conrad
1 - Mr. Rosen
JWOB:cmk
(6)

SEP 12 1962

EX-116

SEP 17 1962

(Continued on page 2)

a quantity of dianezene tablets at the distribution center of this group in Silver Spring, Maryland, which the group sold as "anti-radiation pills." [redacted] was urging Dr. Milstead to take action to supress the sale and distribution of the "E-meter," which appears to be required by practitioners of scientology. He said that his son Stephen has just received one of these "E-meters" even though they must have been smuggled into the United States. He indicated that this action would strike at the vital core of this "religion." [redacted] also forwarded a copy of a paper submitted at the National Aeronautical Engineers Conference in 1960 by a [redacted] which [redacted] says, reflects that research shows introduction of electronic current into the human body for hours at a time should be held to be potentially dangerous.

b6
b7C

No reply to [redacted] will be forwarded since his communication is a copy and he was informed during his initial visit that this situation is not within the jurisdiction of the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

RECOMMENDATION:

For Information. Enclosures he forwarded will be retained in Crime Records for 90 days and then destroyed.

REC-35 68

January 16, 1963

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

DATE 3-11-81 SEARCHED

Your letter of January 10, 1963, has been received, and the motives prompting your contacting this Bureau are appreciated. The information you furnished is being made a matter of record in our files.

One copy of your communication is being forwarded to the Commissioner, Food and Drug Administration, Department of Health, Education and Welfare, Washington 25, D. C., to whom its contents may be of interest.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 25
JAN 16 1963
COMM-FBI

1 - Foreign Liaison Unit - Enclosure
1 - Ottawa - Enclosure

Attention Legal Attache: Recent newspaper clippings have indicated that Food and Drug Administration officials recently raided the Washington, D. C. headquarters of Ron Hubbard to whom correspondent refers, inasmuch as his club was misrepresenting claims as to what their "machines" could do. Hubbard runs the Academy of Scientology, and he is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of "Scientology," an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private

DCL:mlk (6) (See Bu note next page.)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

53 JAN 24 1963

b6
b7C

sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia. At the time FDA was confiscating books and these wonder "machines" found in Hubbard's headquarters, he was allegedly in England. No arrests were made. Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

NOTE: The Academy of Scientology and the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., are subject of Bufile 105-55601.

[redacted] b6 b7C

Jan 10/63

The Federal Bureau of Investigation,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

DATE 3-11-81 SP2 TPP AK

Re: Investigation of Scientologists

Gentlemen:

A news item on a Toronto radio station came on the air last Saturday Jan 5th, with an item of interest to me. I am at the present time in the process of getting some Washington papers to read about this particular item, which mentioned at the time, that The Scientologists, who are located in Washington and elsewhere, are being investigated and have their machines taken from them and this news item went on to say that they claimed they could cure people, and that Ron Hubbard, who is at the head of this crackpot organization was not available for comment at that time.

I would like to state to you my past experience with this racket and it is that my husband (who has since disappeared), took this course for three months from July till October of 1958, and I myself did visit him in Washington for a week end during that time, and as you probably know are located in Central Washington just off the main street. I knew at that time they were a fraud. My former husband took this course to the tune of $3500.00, for which course he had to borrow the money, because they had to have the money for this course in advance! and which debt was left for me to pay because after taking this course, he deserted me the following year and during the time since he had taken the course he had kept in touch with them and also bought one of their machines with which they work. Do not underestimate my former husbands mentality, because he was extremely clever and thought that this had something to offer. He has not been seen or heard of since, altho he cashed a $500.00 cheque in Mexico somewhere, as the company he was working for let me know when it was cashed and if he is in the States with this outfit of Scientologists, he is there illegally. My lawyer wrote to both Washington and New York to these people at the time to get some papers signed from him, with no reply and we have not persued it any further, because I certainly do not wish to bother with him.

EX-120

JAN 18 1963

I know if I recall correctly that they had on the back of m their literature, that in a case of emmergency - that they are located

ace 1/16/63

in Maryland. I am only mentioning these things to you to help you know just what a racket this thing is and Ron Hubbard in it should be exposed, and I know there were others taken for a ride like myself in Canada and I have had to work since he disappeared to pay off this $3500.00 debt he left and it has taken nearly everything I had to keep up to it. I have long since disgarded all their literature, but I do recall them mentioning in their literature that they had been sued before but were not worried, but believe me these people do need investigating because they break up peoples home and take money that people cannot afford and have people going around in a trance. In fact one of their sneaky representatives came up here to Oakville once a [redacted] (sox she called herself) supposedly married to a [redacted] in their New York office, drumming up business for further courses! You may find some of these people who take this course at The Elmwood House if it is still there - for your information my former husbands name is [redacted] not unless he has changed it and is living under an alias in the States.

b6
b7C

Wilhdo, wash, Canada

I did not mean this to be a long epistle, but I had to do some explaining and was quite pleased when I heard this on the news- for at last someone has got wise to them and felt that I had to write and hope I have been of some service.

Yours sincerely,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

0-19 (Rev. 10-15-62)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele Room
Holmes
Gandy

b6
b7C

AGENCY 2 Nerv CSC
REQ. REC'D 6/1/67
REP'T FORW. 6/8/67
BY DRG/dry
re: Henrietta Elizabeth Hubbard (daughter) in-law

U. S. Acts to Stop Use Of Cure-All Device

A1

By MIRIAM OTTENBERG
Star Staff Writer

The Government today moved against a world-wide cult, centered in Washington, which uses a sort of lie detector device to cure the ills of mankind.

The legal action, started by the Food and Drug Administration, was against the Academy of Scientology, the Hubbard Guidance Center and the Distribution Center, Inc. They are located in buildings in the 1800 block of Nineteenth street and the 1900 block of S street N.W.

Misbranding Charged

District Court Judge William B. Jones signed an order directing the United States Marshal to seize devices known as the "Hubbard Electrometer" or the "Hubbard E Meter" and variously labeled "for use in scientology" or "for use in scientological processing."

The order also directed the marshals to seize copies of 21 different pamphlets, leaflets, charts and periodicals used to promote sales and service of the "Hubbard Electrometer."

The Government charged that the device was misbranded in the eyes of the law on the ground that the various pamphlets constitute the "labeling" or instructions for use of the machine and fail to bear adequate directions for its use for the intended purposes.

The court was told that the labeling "contains statements which represent, suggest and imply that the article is adequate and effective for diagnosis, prevention, treatment, detection and elimination of the causes of all mental and nervous disorders and illnesses such as neurosis, psychoses, schizophrenia and all psychosomatic illnesses, which psychosomatic ailments are represented to include most of the physical ailments of mankind, such as arthritis, cancer, stomach ulcers and radiation burns from atomic bombs, poliomyelitis, the common cold, etc., and that the article is adequate and effective to improve the intelligence quotient and to measure the basal metabolism, mental state and change of man."

Agent Poses as Student

These statements, the Government charged, are "false and misleading since the article is not adequate and effective for the diagnosis, treatment, prevention, detection and elimination of the causes of the

REC-6 162-94040-A
EX-118
NOT RECORDED
184 JAN 9 1963

The Washington Post and Times Herald
The Washington Daily News
The Evening Star A1 FINAL
New York Herald Tribune
New York Journal-American
New York Mirror
New York Daily News
New York Post
The New York Times
The Worker
The New Leader
The Wall Street Journal
The National Observer
Date

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 7AP-JAR

84

~~54 JAN 14 1963~~

JAN 4 1963

diseases" nor to improve the intelligence quotient.

The Government action followed a month-long investigation in which a Food and Drug inspector posed as a student of the Academy of Scientology. FDA reported that the buildings used by the organization are usually occupied by 100 to 150 people, including scientology students, patients and staff.

The patients, however, are not called patients but "pre-clears." As one of the seized publications explains:

"We have resolved healing. Clearing, of course, resolves it and we can clear."

Another publication says: "There is no known way to clear anyone without using a meter. . . . The Hubbard Electrometer is an electronic device for measuring the mental state and change of state of homo sapiens."

The device was described by authorities as one-third of a lie detector. It was described as a machine which passes a small electrical current through the body of the person from one hand to the other and measures the changes in the body's resistance to the flow of current.

"Sees All, Knows All"

The "clearing" process involves the practicioner — or a u d i t o r — asking questions while the "pre-clear" or patient is on the machine. As one of the pamphlets advises: "The E-meter is never wrong. It sees all; it knows all. It tells everything."

The question-asking process is known as a "security check." Before starting the eight pages of questions, the "auditor" tells the "pre-clear" that "while we cannot guarantee you that matters revealed in this check will be held forever secret, we can promise you faithfully that no part of it nor any answers you make here will be given to the police or state."

The "pre-clear" is told that he or she can pass the test by agreeing to take it, answering the questions truthfully and "by not being a member of a subversive group seeking to injure scientology."

The questions run the whole gamut of crime. The "pre-clear" is asked if he has ever stolen anything, lived under an assumed name, shoplifted, forged, blackmailed or been blackmailed, cheated, smuggled, entered a country illegally, been in prison, embezzled, told lies in court, peddled dope, divulged Government secrets, murdered, kidnaped, betrayed a trust, plotted to destroy a member of his family.

Interspersed with the other questions are these: "Are my questions embarrassing?" "Have you ever been a newspaper reporter?" "Have you ever done anything the police may find out?" "Have you ever done anything your mother would be ashamed to find out?" "Have you ever had any unkind thoughts about L. Ron Hubbard?"

Science Fiction Writer

Mr. Hubbard, whose biography is included in the material listed for seizure, is a former science fiction writer. He introduced "dianetics, the modern science of mental health" in 1950 and moved on to "scientology" and the electrometer two years later. Subsequently, he established the "Founding Church of Scientology," which also has its headquarters here.

His Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, according to the literature, has offices in Washington, Los Angeles, London, Melbourne, Australia; Auckland, New Zealand; Johannesburg, Union of South Africa; Paris and Berlin.

In his biography, he reports that he attended George Washington University, rose to command of a squadron in the Navy, had the adventures reported in "Mister Roberts" and now disseminates the latest "technical and training data he has developed in his research" through Hubbard Communications Offices on all continents.

His publications describe the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International as "the world's largest mental health organization" with "a dozen practicioners for every one in other mental practices."

As one of his pamphlets claims, scientology is "sufficiently simple and rapid that where it requires 12 years to train a psychiatrist, eight weeks of heavy training can permit a person to achieve results."

1/A/63

RA

REC-34

108468

62-94083-68X

January 22, 1963

[redacted]

ALL INFO CONTAINED
HEREIN
DATE 3-11-81 SP2 TAP JAL

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of January 15th has been received, and the motives prompting your contacting this Bureau are appreciated.

I am unable, however, to comment concerning the material you forwarded since this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not make evaluations nor draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. Since the literature you enclosed makes reference to action taken by another governmental agency, I am referring a copy of your letter and enclosures to The Honorable, The Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare, Washington, D. C., for attention.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 20
JAN 22 1963
COMM-FBI

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record identifiable with correspondent. Correspondent enclosed literature sent to him from The Founding Church of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, N.W., Washington 9, D.C. Correspondent's communication and enclosures referred to The Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare by form.
Note continued next page.

EFT:nab (3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

JAN 30 1963

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

b6
b7C

Note continued:

The Founding Church of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C., identical to the Academy of Scientology, run by L. Ron Hubbard, is well-known to theBureau. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (105-55601-5)

TRUE COPY

Founding Church of Scientology, Wash., D.C.

[redacted] 4 b6 b7C

January 15, 63.

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sirs: L. Ron Hubbard

Today I recieved this letter. This "Scientology" concern has sent me literature for a long time. Being a protestant I am not in agreement with their church plan, but they do seem to be doing a constructive work that shows promise of possibly greatly benefiting humanity. I feel convinced they are not in approval of un-American activity. I hope you will check on the consistency of their attack by a government agency. Thank You very mutch!

Faithfully,

[redacted] 1 b6 b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP-DR

62-94080-68X

MCT-23 ~~62-108468-1~~

ST-117

REC-33

2 T.C. 1-21-63

8-Eft

[redacted]

b6
b7C

January 15, 63.

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sirs:

Today I recieved this letter. This "Scientology" concern has sent me literature for a long time. Being a protestant I am not in agreement with their church plan, but they do seem to be doing a constructive work that shows promise of possibly greatly benefiting humanity. I feel convinced they are not in approval of un-American activity. I hope you will check on the consistency of their attack by a government agency. Thank You very, much!

Faithfully,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 JAP-JAR

~~ENCLOSURE~~

CORRESPONDENCE

The Academy of Scientology
The Hubbard Guidance Center

THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

1812 19th Street, N.W., Washington 9, D.C.
ADams 2-6296

Sir,

I have the regrettable duty of submitting to you a sheaf of papers containing evidence of a serious attack on religious freedom.

Article I of the Constitution's Bill of Rights is at stake, and by this attack, the entirety of our civil liberties and constitutional freedom.

The papers are self-explanatory. I adjure you as a guardian of freedom to take heed and come to our aid, which is the aid of all lovers of freedom.

[redacted]

b6
b7C

The Founding Church of Scientology

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP-JAR

b6
b7C

WHAT IS THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY?

The Founding Church of Scientology is a legally constituted Church, domiciled in the District of Columbia.

It has branches in other states, and has many correspondents and members of its sister religious fellowship in all parts of the world.

The Church of Scientology is dedicated to the freedom of the Spirit. The entirety of the activities of the Church of Scientology are dedicated to this end, to the freeing of the Spirit of Man.

Scientology believes that the Spirit of Man is Man himself, not his body.

Scientology believes that the Spirit of Man can be saved from the burden of past sins, by the counseling and aiding of the Spirit.

Our ends are purely spiritual, not secular.

By the means of Scientology, we believe, Man can be made free and pure, free of the taint of past sin and free to do good to himself and his fellows.

Scientology believes in religious freedom as guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States of America.

Scientology will extend the hand of friendship to all who are believers in Man as a Spirit.

Scientology is a deadly enemy of secular teachings as stated by such latter day philosophers as Marx and others of that ilk.

Scientology believes that the United States of America and the World as a whole requires religious freedom to Survive.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP JAR

A SECOND STATEMENT BY L. RON HUBBARD January 6, 1963

Commenting on the recent armed raid on the Church of Scientology, under the direction of the Federal Food and Drug Administration, L. Ron Hubbard, author of the seized philosophical and religious texts which are sheduled to be burned or otherwise 'disposed of' by the U.S. Government, said:

"Toward the end of August '62 I offered President Kennedy my assistance and the help of Scientology in narrowing the gap in the space race.

"Twice in recent years the White House has specifically requested ted from us a presentation of Scientology to see what it could do to help the general effort. We responded with a mass of information.

"As Scientology can raise men's ability through the Church's processing procedures it could be of benefit in improving American scientists in their work on technical problems. However, as Scientology fell in the realm of the spirit and refused to consider Man an animal sprung from mud, the help was not accepted.

"In August when Kennedy had been President awhile I thought it only courteous to make the gesture again. I did not realize that there were lesser officials of the government who were evidently imbued with ideas of religious persecution.

"I would greatly like to have a conference with Mr. Kennedy on this subject. I am sure we could come to some amicable understanding on religious matters. Extreme measures such as attacking churches and burning philosophical texts are not going to solve anything. It puts America no further ahead in the space race. Religion should not be a factor in these matters.

"If Scientology can make smarter scientists I don't think we should forego this national victory just because of some point of religious difference. If we can make better pilots and astronauts without injuring their faith, I don't see why we can't forego the idea that Man is an animal for a bit. The matter should not rise to the heights of religious persecution. Religious bigotry has no place in national victory. Unless we do something to give America an edge over her enemies she will continue to be bled white by the tax collectors to support some stupid and costly science. If by making smarter scientists (and we have many cases that say we can) we can save America money and give her victory. Religious persecution should not be used to keep us from doing it.

"However, If President Kennedy did grant me an audience to discuss this matter that is so embarassing to the government at home and abroad, I would have to have some guarantee of safety of person.

"As all of my books have been seized for burning, it looks as though I will have to get busy and write another book."

L. RON HUBBARD

****

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 PA-P-JAR

Mr. J. F. Kennedy
President of the United States of America
The White House
1600 Pennsylvania Avenue
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. President,

Twice within the past few weeks you have spoken publicly about the advancing of the human spirit, once at a banquet here in Washington, and again, to ex-prisoners of Castro, in Miami.

Therefore, I invite your personal attention to last Friday's raid, by U.S. Marshals, on a legally constituted church organization, The Founding Church of Scientology, at 1812 19th Street, N.W., Washington 9, D.C., in violation of the United States Constitution.

The purpose was to seize an instrument used in our confessional, and religious literature.

Mr. President, would you greet with equanimity, a loud interruption, by public servants, sworn to uphold the Constitution, of your private confessions to your priest? It happened here.

Please help to restore the Constitutional guarantee of religious freedom by whatever means at your command.

Sincerely yours,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Academy of Scientology
Founding Church of Scientology

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP-JAM

STATEMENT BY FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

January 5, 1963

The seizure of the property and records of our religious organization, the Founding Church of Scientology, at the instigation of the Food and Drug Administration of the U.S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare, is a shocking example of government bureaucracy gone mad.

It is a direct and frightening attack upon the Constitutional rights of freedom of religion, freedom of press, and freedom of speech.

Without any prior warning, or opportunity for officials of the Church to appear in Court for a hearing, a large force of United States Marshals entered Church premises and seized property and pamphlets used in the religious work of the Church.

There is no criticism of the Court which issued the seizure warrant, because it is not apparent from the warrant that the Court was advised by the government department that the premises and property of a church were to be entered and seized. Nor is it clear that the United States Attorney's office was advised by the Department officials that a church owned or possessed the property and literature that was seized.

More than two months ago, the Food and Drug Administration interfered with the delivery to the Church and its affiliated organizations of the imported scientific instruments which are used in connection with certain phases of the Church's religious activities. Protest was made with the Baltimore office of the Food and Drug Administration, and ample evidence was submitted showing that the detention of the property was in violation of the law and the Constitution of the United States. But up to this time the Church and its attorney have received no administrative ruling, which could be appealed either within the Department of Health, Education and Welfare, or to the Courts.

Instead, there has been a subsequent seizure of property, without notice or prior Court hearing for the Church, such as might have occurred under Stalin or Khruschev in Russia.

If the legitimate work and activities of one religious organization can be ruthlessly attacked and violated by one branch of the United States Government, no other religious organization is safe from similar or like illegal intrusion and attack. The question directly raised is: "Are we in America today living under a Godless government which intends ultimately to destroy all religions and religious organizations?"

There is nothing in the so-called warrant that was issued to indicate that the Court was informed ... as it should have been ... that civil administrative proceedings were pending and had not been decided. The facts are that the District Office of the Food and Drug Administration in Chicago had previously ruled against the seizure or detention of property such as was seized by request of the same government agency in Washington on January 4th. And previously another government agency, the Customs Bureau, had made a definite ruling that is in direct conflict with the basic contention of the Food and Drug Administration on which its seizure of the Church's property was founded.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
3-11-81 SP2 TAP-JAR

Necessarily, all the facts will be given to the Court, in the hope and expectation that it will uphold the Constitutional rights of freedom of religion and expression.

It is also hoped and expected that the Secretary of the Department of Health, Education and Welfare ... who is of a different religious faith than the members of the Church of Scientology ... will give his own, personal consideration to the facts of the pending case, which involves the Constitutional right of freedom of religion. It is not too late yet to correct the excesses of his subordinates, undoubtedly committed without authorization from him.

****

A STATEMENT BY L. RON HUBBARD FOR THE PRESS

January 5, 1963

"Although I have few details all I can make of this is that the United States Government, not some special interest using the government, has launched an attack upon religion and is seizing and burning books of philosophy.

"Spiritual healing being legal under the laws of the District does not in any way influence or explain this action. The meter neither heals nor diagnoses. We or any doctor know that. The books do not talk about healing. They talk of the Laws of Life and the Spiritual Character of Man. They are not subversive nor pornagraphic nor do they specialize in healing. So the charges are completely false and will soon be disproven in Court.

"As an author this is the only thing that concerns me: The government has begun to seize religious texts. Apparently a burning of the books has begun in the United States. Where will this end? Complete censorship? A complete ignoring of the First Amendment? Are churches to be attacked and books burned as a normal course of action?

"We have won through many attacks. If there was anything truly wrong with us we would have fallen years ago. We are still alive and the sun never sets on our organizations. We will win through this one with ease as we have done nothing wrong.

"But is this the beginning of the end for Freedom of Speech, Freedom of the Press and Freedom of Religion? And who else tomorrow or the next day will be subject to having his books forbidden, seized or burned?

"As the author of those books I am shocked to be told not to speak to Man about Freedom or the Spiritual Laws of Life.

"Tomorrow you too may have to start being careful about what you write. If they let us continue to write at all."

L. RON HUBBARD

****

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED 3-11-81 SP2 XAP-J PK

REC- 4 ~~62-10~~

62-94080-69X

January 29, 1963

[redacted]

Dear [redacted]

3-11-81 SP2 TAP-JAN

REC'D-READING ROOM FBI JAN 29 b6 b7C

Your letter of January 22, 1963, and its enclosures have been received.

I have taken the liberty of furnishing copies of your letter and its enclosures to the Civil Rights Division of the Department of Justice for its consideration. If you should have any further inquiry in this regard, it is suggested that you may wish to correspond directly with Mr. Burke Marshall, Assistant Attorney General in charge of the Civil Rights Division, U. S. Department of Justice, Washington 25, D. C.

Very truly yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 29
JAN 30 1963
COMM-FBI

REC'D MAIL ROOM FBI JAN 30 8 AM '63

1 - SAC, New Orleans (Information) (Enclosures 5) (Sent by 0-7)
1 - SAC, Washington Field (Information (Enclosures 5) (Sent by 0-7)
1 - Civil Rights Division (Enclosures 5) (Sent by 6-94 H)

WLM:jhm
(6)

SEE NOTE PAGE TWO

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

353

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

NOTE: [redacted] a New Orleans attorney, requests investigation into alleged denial of the religious freedom based on seizure of "E - meters" by Food and Drug Administration officers who recently raided the Founding Church of Scientology, Washington, D. C. He enclosed a letter addressed to the Director over the signature of [redacted] of the church, which also requests Bureau assistance, and other data including a press release dated 1/5/63, by L. Ron Hubbard, founder of the church. Hubbard alleges the White House has specifically requested a presentation of scientology and that he has offered the President his assistance in narrowing the gap in the space race.

In 1953, we investigated and convictions ensued concerning an incident wherein three of L. Ron Hubbard's associates assaulted U. S. Marshals attempting to serve a bench warrant on Hubbard in connection with a bankruptcy proceeding in which he was a witness. [redacted] was one of the subjects convicted and her brother advised that although she had been closely associated with Hubbard, she broke off relations with him because she concluded that he is only anxious to accumulate wealth by any means. A former wife has allegedly described Hubbard as hopelessly insane.

b6
b7C

According to local newspaper stories, the Food and Drug Administration seized the "E-meters," which were described as lie detectors, on the grounds that they are allegedly promoted as being capable of curing various diseases. No identifiable information concerning [redacted] located in Bureau files.

LAW OFFICES

[redacted]

January 22, 1963

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. Felt
Mr. Evans
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

b6
b7C

CC TO: Justice
REQ. REC'D. 5-2-67
MAY 1967
ANS. BY:

Honorable J. Edgar Hoover
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation
United States Department of Justice
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

3-11-81 SP2TAP. JAL

I am writing to invite your attention to an un-American situation which has arisen concerning my religion, which is that of the Church of Scientology.

Enclosed herewith are statements and other literature which state what happened in the Founding Church of Scientology in Washington, D. C., on January 4, 1963, when it was raided by United States Marshals.

This activity on the part of U. S. government agents is an unconstitutional violation of our rights to freedom of religion.

These machines, known as "E-meters", which were seized by the Marshals are vitally necessary to us in our religious activities, particularly our Confessional.

How can religious persecution by the United States government agents take place now, in our country, against myself and the other Americans who are affiliated with the Churches of Scientology? It has always been my belief that our government and her agents exist, inter alia, to protect at least those rights of her citizens which are expressly guaranteed us in the United States Constitution.

One reason you have always been one of my heroes is the wonderful work you did, reorganizing the F.B.I., and keeping it the most ethical and efficient law enforcement organization in the world.

Your active interest in this matter will be appreciated by the writer and by all others who are in favor of protecting freedom of religion in the United States of America.

REC-42 62-94080-69

Respectfully yours,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

ENCLOSURE

[redacted]

JAG:hs

1cc: AAG Civil Rights Division
Form 6-94

JAN 25 1963

CORRESPONDENCE

B R A I N - W A S H I N G

A SYNTHESIS OF THE TEXT - BOOK ON

P S Y C H O P O L I T I C S

EDITORIAL NOTE -

PSYCHOPOLITICS - the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing."

"This book is a synthesis of information gathered through observation, discussion, investigation and experience over the last ten years.

I cannot entirely vouch for its authenticity. Disclosure of the sources from which it is drawn would undoubtedly lead to great difficulties for them. And in matters of this kind the Soviet is not accustomed to the issuance of validations.

Having compiled this volume I did not easily discover any method of distribution since my own facilities and finances are, as is customary with professors, necessarily limited. Further, the placement of this volume in anyone's hands constituted to some degree a considerable risk to myself until I realized that there actually were two American groups in the field of mental science who were entirely above suspicion, particularly since they were often mentioned as Soviet targets by my informers and were mentioned in the actual text of this book as being antipathetic to this Soviet program; These two groups were the Christian Scientists and the Dianeticists. Christian Science is an American religion, intensely patriotic. Dianeticis is the only entirely American development in the field of the human mind.

Knowing from my information sources that Dianetics and Christian Science and their people have experienced years of mauling and defamation at the hands of the Communists, I am submitting to these organizations this work. I wish to express here my appreciation for their bold resistance to Communism through the years.

I wish also to express my confidence in the future of the free nations of the earth. Although the Soviet has found a chink in the armor of individual liberty it is certain that Democratic processes can mend it. That only the individual himself can protest against assault and injury to him before law, joined with the fact that the insane have no rights before the law, has permitted in itself this deep ingress into our country's security. So long as this legal loophole exists, there is then no law against dri ving anyone insane, even though this action deals as finally with a person as does murder. The existence today of highly effieicnt drugs such as LDS, one-millionth of an ounce of which can create insanity, brings this legal loophole into focus. By enacting legislation permitting a friend or next of kin to bring charges in cases of assault and by quickly placing all treatment of, and institutions for, the insane in the hands of ministers, taking it entirely out of the hands of European Indoctrinated practitioners, the entire effort of psychopolitics can be nullified at once.

If you care to check this subject of psychopolitics against current occurances in the American scene you will discover the urgency of such measures."

Charles Stickley - New York City, 1955

AN ADDRESS BY BERIA

"American students at the Lenin University, I welcome your attendance at these classes on Psychopolitics.

Psychopolitics is an important if less known division of Geo-politics. It is less known because it must necessarily deal with highly educated personnel, the very top strata of "mental healing."

By psychopolitics our chief goals are effectively carried forward. To produce a maximum of chaos in the culture of the enemy is our first most important step. Our fruits are grown in chaos, distrust, economic depression and scientific turmoil. At least a weary populace can seek peace only in our offered Communist state, at last only Communism can resolve the problems of the masses.

A psychopolitican must work hard to produce the maximum chaos in the fields of "mental healing." He must recruit and use all the agencies and facilities of "mental healing." He must labor to increase the personnel and facilities of "mental healing" until at last the entire field of mental science is entirely dominated by Communist principles and desires.

To achieve these goals the psychopolitican must crush every "home grown" variety of mental healing in America. Actual teachings of Freud, James, Eddy and others amongst your misguided peoples must be swept away. They must be discredited, defamed, arrested, stamped upon even by their own government until there is no credit in them and only Communist-oriented "healing" remains. You must work until every teacher of psychology unknowligly or knowingly teaches only Communist doctrine under the guise of "psychology." You must labor until every doctor and psychiatrist is either a psychopolitican or an unwitting assistant to our aims.

You must labor until we have dominion over the minds and bodies of every important person in your nation. You must achieve such disrepute for the state of insanity and such authority over its pronouncement that not one statesman so labeled could again be given credence by his people. You must work until suicide arising from mental imbalance is common and calls forth no general investigation or remard.

WITH THE INSTITUTIONS FOR THE INSANE YOU HAVE IN YOUR COUNRTY PRISONS WHICH can hold a million persons and can hold them without civil rights or any hope of freedom. And upon these people can be practiced schock and surgery so that never again will they draw a sane breath. You must make these treatments COMMON AND ACCEPTED. And you must sweep aside any treatment or any group of persons seeking to treat by effective means.

You must dominate as respected men the fields of psychiatry and psychology. You must dominate the hospitals and universities. You must carry forward THE MYTH that only a EUROPEAN DOCTOR IS COMPETENT in the field of insanity and thus excuse amongst you the HIGH INCIDENCE OF FOREIGN BIRTH AND TRAINING. If and when we seize Vienna, you shall have then a common ground of meeting and can come and take your instructions as worshippers of Freud along with other psychiatrists.

Psychopolitics is a solemn charge. With it you can erase our enemies as insects. You can cripple the efficiency of leaders by striking insanity into their families through the USE OF DRUGS. You can wipe the away with testimony as to their insanity. By our technologies you can even bring about insanity itself when they seem too resistive.

You can change their loyalties by psychopolitics. Given a short time with a psychopolitican you can alter FOREVER the loyalty of a soldier in our hands OR A STATESMAN or a leader in his own country, or you can DESTROY HIS MIND.

However you labor under certain dangers. It may happen that remedies for our "treatments" may be discovered. It may occur that a public hue and cry may arise against "mental healing." It may thus occur that all mental healing might be placed in the hands of ministers and be taken out of the hands of our psychopogists and psychiatrists. But the Capitalistic thirst for control, Capitalistic inhumanity and a general public terror of insanity can be brought to guard against these things. But should they occur, should independent researchers actually discover means to undo psychopolitical procedures, you must not rest, you must not EAT OR SLEEP, you must not stint ONE TINIEST BIT OF AVAILABLE MONEY to campaign against it, discredit it, strike it down and render it void. For by an effective means all our actions and researches could be undone.

In a Capitalistic state you are aided on all sides by the corruption of the philosophy of man and the times. You will discover that everything will aid you in your campaign to seize, control and use all "mental healing" to spread our doctrine and rid us of our enemies within their own borders.

Use the COURTS, USE THE JUDGES, USE THE CONSTITUTION OF THE COUNTRY, USE ITS MEDICAL SOCIETIES and its laws to further our ends. Do not stint in your labor in this direction. And when you have succeeded you will discover that you can now effect your OWN LEGISLATION AT WILL and you can, by careful organization of healing societies, by constant campaign about the terrors of society, by pretense as to your effectiveness make your Capitalist himself, BY HIS OWN APPROPRIATIONS, FINANCE A LARGE PORTION OF THE QUIET CONQUEST OF THE NATION.

By psychopolitics Create chaos. Leave a nation LEADERLESS. Kill our enemies and bring to Earth, through Communism, the greatest peace Man has ever known. Thank you."

CHAPTER 1
THE HISTORY AND DEFINITION OF PSYCHOPOLITICS

Although punishment for its own sake may not be entirely without recompense, it is, nevertheless, true that the end and goal of all punishment is the indoctrination of the person being punished with an idea, whether that idea b one of restraint or obedience.

In that any ruler has, from time beyond memory, needed the obedience of his subjects in order to accomplish his ends, he has thus resorted to punishment. This is true of every tribe and state in the history of Man. Today, Russian culture has evolved more certain and definite methods of aligning and securing the loyalties of persons and populaces, and of enforcing obedience upon them. This modern outgrowth of old practice is called Psychopolitics.

The stupidity and narrowness of nations not blessed with Russian reasoning has caused them to rely upon practices which are, today, too ancient and outmoded for the rapid and heroic pace of our time. And in view of the tremendous advance of Russian Culture in the field of mental technologies, begun with the glorious work of Pavlov, and carried forward so ably by later Russians, it would be strange that an art and science would not evolve totally devoted to the aligning of loyalties and extracting the obedience of individuals and multitudes.

Thus we see that psychopolitical procedures are a natural outgrowth of practices as old as Man, practices which are current in every group of men throughout the world. Thus, in psychopolitical procedures there is no ethical problem, since it is obvious and evident that Man is always coerced against his will to the greater good of the State, whether by economic gains or indoctrination into the wishes and desires of the State.

Basically, Man is an animal. He is an animal which has been given a civilized veneer. Man is a collective animanl, grouped together for his own protection before the threat of the environment. Those who so group and control him must then have in their posession specialized techniques to direct the vagaries and energies of the animal Man toward greater efficiency in the accomplishment of the goals of the State.

Psychopolitics, in one form or another, have long been used in Russia, but the subject is all but unknown outside the forders of our nation, save only where we have carefully transplanted our information and where it is used for the greater good of the nation.

The definition of Psychopolitics follows.

Psychopolitics is the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing."

The subject of Psychopolitics breaks down into several catagories, each a natural and logical proceeding from the last. Its first subject is the constitution and anatomy of Man, himself, as a political organism. The next is an examination of Man as an economic organism, as this might be controlled by his desires. The next is classification of State goals for the individual and masses. The next is an examination of loyalties. The next is the general subject of obedience. The next is the anatomy of the stimulus-response mechanisms of Man. The nextis the subjects of schock and endurance. The next is the organization and use of counter-Psychopolitics. The next is the use of Psychopolitics in the conquest of foreign nations. The next is psychopolitical organizations outside Russia, their composition and activity. The next is the creation of slave philosophy in an hostile nation. The next is countering anti-psychopolitical rule in a scientifit age. To this might be added many subcategories, such as the nullification of modern weapons by psychopolitical activity.

The strength and power of Psychopolitics cannot be overestimated, particularly when used in a nation decayed by pseudo-intellectualism, where exploitation of the masses combines readily with psychopolitical actions, and particularly where the greed of Capitalistic or Monarchial regiemes has already brought about an overwhelming incidence of neurosis which can be employed as the ground-work for psychopolitical action and a psychopolitical corps.

It is part of your mission, student, to prevent psychopolitical activity to the detriment of the Russian State, just as it is your mission to carry forward in our nation and outside it, if you are so assigned, the missions and goals of Psychopolitics. No agent of Russia could be even remotely effective without a thorough grounding in Psychopolitics, and so you carry forward with you a Russian trust to use well what you are learning here.

CHAPTER II

THE CONSTITUTION OF MAN AS A POLITICAL ORGANISM

Man is already a colonial aggregation of cells, and to consider him an individual would be an error. Colonies of cells have gathered together as one organ or another of the body, and then these organs have, themselves, gathered together to form the whole. Thus we see that man, himself, is already a political organism, even if we do not consider a mass of men.

Sickness could be considered to be a disloyalty to the remaining organisms on the part of one organism. This disloyalty, becoming apparent, brings about a revolt of some part of the anatomy against the remaining whole, and thus we have, in effect, an internal revolution. The heart, becoming disaffected, falls away from close membership and service to the remainder of the organism, and we discover the entire body in all of its activities is disrupted because of the revolutionary activity of the heart. The heart is in revolt because it cannot or will not co-operate with the remainder of the body. If we permit the heart thus to revolt, the kidneys, taking the example of the heart, may in their turn rebel and cease to work for the good of the organism. This rebellion, multiplying to other organs and the glandular system, brings about the death of the "individual". We can see with ease that the revolt is death, that the revolt of any part of the organism results in death. Thus we see that there can be no compromise with rebellion.

Like the "individual" man, the Stateis a collection of aggregations. The political entities within the State must, all of them, co-operate for the greater good of the State lest the State itself fall asunder and die, for with the disaffection of any single distrust we discover, at length, the entire State falling. This is the danger of revolution.

Look at Earth. We see here one entire organism. The organism of Earth is an individual organism. Earth has as its organs the various races and nations of men. Where one of these is permitted to remain disaffected, Earth itself is threatened with death. The threatened rebellion of one country, no matter how small, against the total organism of Earth, would find Earth sick, and the cultural state of man to suffer inconsequence. Thus, the putrescent illness of Capitalist States, spreading their pus and bacteria into the healthy countries of the world would not do otherwise than bring about the death of Earth, unless these ill organisms are brought into loyalty and obedience and made to function for the greater good of the world-wide State.

The constitution of Man is so composed that the individual cannot function efficiently without the alignment of each and every part and organ of his anatomy. As the average individual is incapable, in an unformed and uncultured state, as witness the barbarians of the jungle, so must he be trained into a coordination of his organic functions by exercise, education, and work. He must be made to realize this, for only then can he be made to function efficiently in the role assigned to him.

The tenets of rugged individualism, personal determinism, self-will, imagination, and personal creativeness are alike in the masses antipathetic to the good of the Greater State. These willful and unaligned forces are no more than illnesses which will bring about disaffection, disunity, and at length the collapse of the group to which the individual is attached.

The constitution of Man lends itself easily and thoroughly to certain and positive regulation from without of all of its functions, including those of thinkingness, obedience, and loyalty, and these things must be controlled if a greater State is to ensue.

While it may seem desirable to the surgeon to amputate one or another limb or organ in order to save the remainder, it must be pointed out that this expediency is not entirely possible of accomplishment where one considers entire nations. A body deprived of organs can be observed to be lessened in its effectiveness. The world deprived of the workers now enslaved by the insane and non-sensical idiocies of the Capitalists and Monarchs of Earth, would if removed, create a certain disability in the world-wide State. Just as we see the victor forced to rehabilitate the population of a conquered country at the end of a war, thus any effort to DEPOPULATE a disaffected portion of the world might have some consequence. However, let us consider the inroad of virus and bacteria hostile to the organism, and we see that unless we can conquer the germ, the organ or organism which it is attacking will, itself, suffer.

In any State we have certain individuals who operate in the role of the virus and germ, and these, attacking the population or any group within the population, produce, by their self-willed greed, a sickness in the organ, which then generally spreads to the whole.

The constitution of Man as an individual body, or the constitution of a State or a portion of the State as a political organism are analogous. It is the mission of Psychopolitics first to align the obedience and goals of the group, and then maintain their alignment by the eradication of the effectiveness of the persons and personalities which might swerve the group toward disaffection. In our nation, where things are better managed and where reason reigns above all else, it is not difficult to eradicate the self-willed bacteria which might attack one of our political entities. But in the field of conquest, in nations less enlightened, where the Russian State does not yet have power, it is not as feasible to remove the entire self-willed individual. Psychopolitics makes it possible to remove that part of his personality which, in itself, is making havoc with the person's own constitution as well as the group with which the person is connected.

If the animal man were permitted to continue undisturbed by counter-revolutionary propaganda, if he were left to work under the well-planned management of the State, we would discover little sickness amongst Man, and we would discover no sickness in the State. But where the individual is troubled by conflicting propaganda, where he is made the effect of revolutionary activities, where he is permitted to think thoughts critical of the State itself, where he is permitted to question of those in whose natural charge he falls, we would discover his constitution to suffer. We would discover, from this disaffection, the additional disaffection of his heart andof other portions of his anatomy. So certain is this principle that when one finds a sick individual, could one search deeply enough, he would disoover a mis-aligned loyalty and an interrupted obedience to that person's group unit.

There are those who foolishly have embarked upon some spiritual Alice-in-Wonderland voyage into what they call the "subconscious" or the "unconscious" mind, and who, under the guise of "psychotherapy" would seek to made well the disaffection of body organs, but it is to be noted that their results are singularly lacking in success. There is no strength in such an approach. When hypnotism was first invented in Russia it was observed that all that was necessary was to command the unresisting individual to be well in order, many times, to accomplish that fact. The limitationof hypnotism has had to be improved upon in order to increase the suggestibility of individuals who would not otherwise be reached. Thus, any nation has had the experience of growing well again, as a whole organism, when placing sufficient force in play against a dis affected group. Just as imhypnotism any organ can be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience, so can any political group be commended into greater loyalty and obedience should sufficient force be employed. However, force often brings about destruction and it is occasionally not feasible to use broad mass force to accomplish the ends in view. Thus, it is necessary to align the individual against his desire not to conform.

Just as it is a recognized truth that Man must conform to his environment, so it is a recognized truth, and will become more so as the years proceed, that even the body of Man can be commanded into health.

The constitution of Man renders itself peculiarly adapted to re-alignment of loyalties. Where these loyalties to the 'petit bourgeoisie,' the Capitalist, to anti-Russian ideas, we find the individual body peculiarly susceptible to sickness, and thus we can clearly understand the epidemics, illnesses, mass-neuroses, tumults, and confusions of the United States and other Capitalist countries. Here we find the worker improperly and incorrectly loyal, and thus we find the worker ill. To save him and establish him correctly and properly upon his goal toward a greater State, it is an overpowering necessity to make it possible for him to grant his loyalties in a correct direction. In that his loyalties are swerved and his obedience cravenly demanded by persons antipathetic to his general good, and in that these persons are few, even in a Capitalist nation, the goal and direction of Psychopolitics is clearly understood. To benefit the worker in such a plight, it is necessary to eradicate, by general propaganda, by other means, and by his own cooperation, the self-willedness of perverted leaders. It is necessary, as well, to indoctrinate the educated strata into the tenets and principles of co-operation with the environment, and thus to insure to the worker less-warped leadership, less craven doctrine, and more-cooperation with the ideas andideals of the Communist State.

Tje technologies of Psychopolitics are directed to this end.

CHAPTER III

MAN AS AN ECONOMIC ORGANISM

Man is subject to certain desires and needs which are as natural to his beingness as they are to that of any other animal. Man, however, has the pecularity of exaggerating some of these beyond the bounds of reason. This is obvious through the growth of leisure classes, pseudo-intellectual groups, the 'petit bourgeoisie', Capitalism, and other ills.

It has been said, with truth, that one tenth of a man's life is concerned with politics and nine-tenths with economics. Without food, the individual dies. Without clothing, he freezes. Without houses and weapons, he is prey to the starving wolves. The acquisition of sufficient items to answer those necessities of food, clothing, and shelter, in reason, is the natural right of a member of an enlightened State. An excess of such items brings about unrest and disquiet. The presence of Luxury items and materials and the artificial creation and whetting of appetites, as in Capitalist advertising, are certain to accentuate the less-desirable characteristics of Man.

The individual is an economic organism, in that he requires a certain amount of food, a certain amount of water, and must hold within himself a certain amount of heat in order to live. When he has more food than he can eat, more clothing than he needs to protect him, hethen enters upon a certain idleness which dulls his wits and awareness, and makes him prey to difficulties which, in a less toxic state, he would have foreseen and avoided. Thus, we have a glut being a menace to the individual.

It is no less different in a group. Where the group acquires too much, its awareness of its own fellows and of the environment is accordingly reduced, and the effectiveness of the group in general is lost.

The maintaining of a balance begween gluttony and need is the province of Economics proper, and is the fit subject and concern of the Communist State.

Desire and want are a state of mind. Individuals can be educated into desiring and wanting more than they can ever possibly obtain, and such individuals are unhappy. Most of the self-willed characteristics of the Capitalists come entirely from greed. He exploits the worker far beyond any necessity on his own part, as a Capitalist, to need.

In a nation where economic balances are not controlled, the appetite of the individual is unduly whetted by enchanting and fanciful persuasions to desire, and a type of insanity ensues, where each individual is persuaded to possess more than he can use, and to possess it even at the expense of his fellows.

There is, in economic balances, the other side. The great and too long privation can bring about unhealthy desires, which, in themselves, accumulate if left alone, more than the individual can use. Poverty, itself, as carefully cultivated in Capitalistic States, can bring about an imbalance of acquisition. Just as a vacuum will pull into it masses, in a country where enforced privation upon the masses is permitted, and where desire is artifically whetted, need turns to greed, and one easily discovers in such states exploitation of the many for the benefit of the few.

If one, by the technologies of Psychopolitics, were to dull this excessive greed in the few who possess it, the worker would be freed to seek a more natural balance.

Here we have two extremes. Either one of them are an insanity. If we wish to create an insanity we need only glut or deprive an individual at long length beyond the ability to withstand and we have a mental imbalance. A simple example of this is the alternation of too low with too high pressures in a chamber, an excellent psychopolitical procedure. The rapidly varied pressure brings about a chaos wherein the individual will cannot act and where other wills then, perforce, assume control.

Essentially, in an entire country, one must remove the greedy by whatever means and must then create and continue a semi-privation in the masses in order to command and utterly control the nation.

A continuous hope for prosperity must be indoctrinated into the masses with many dreams and visions of glut of commodity and this hope must be counterplayed against the actuality of privation and the continuous threat of loss of all economic factors in case of disloyalty to the State in order to suppress the individual wills of the masses.

In a nation under conquest SUCH AS AMERICA, our slow and stealthy approach need take advantage only of the cycles of booms and depressions inherent in Capitalistic nations in order to assert of more and more strong control over individual wills. A boom is as advantageous as a depression for our ends for during prosperity our propaganda lines must only continue to point up the wealth the period is delivering to the selected few to divorce their control of the state. During a depression one must only point out that it ensured as a result of the avarice of a few and the general political incompetence of the national leaders.

The masses must at last come to believe that only excessive taxation of the rich can relieve them of the "burdensome leisure class" and can thus be brought to accept such a thing as INCOME TAX, a marxist principle smoothly slid into Capitalistic framework in 1909 in the United States. This even though the basic law of the United States forbade it and even though Communism at that time had been active only a few years in America. Such success as the Income Tax law, had it been followed throughly, could have brought the United States and not Russia into the world scene as the first Communist nation. But the virility and good sense of the Russian peoples won. It may not be that the United States will become entirely Communist until past the middle of the century, but when it does it will be because of our superior understanding of economics and of psychopolitics.

The Communist agent skilled in economics has as his task the suborning of tax agencies and their personnel to create the maximum disturbance and chaos and the passing of laws adapted to our purposes and to him we must leave this task. The psychopolitical operator plays a distinctly different role in this drama.

The rich, the skilled in finance, the well informed in government, are particular and individual targets for the psychopolitician. His is the role of taking off the board thos individuals who would halt or corrupt Communist economic programs. Thus every rich man, every statesman, every person well informed and capable in government must have brought to his side as a trusted confident a psychopolitical operator.

The families of these persons are often deranged from idleness and glut and this fact must be played upon, even created. The normal health and wildness of a rich man's son must be twisted and perverted and explained into neurosis and then, assisted by a timely administration of drugs or violence, turned into criminality or insanity. This brings at once someone in "mental healing" into confidential contact with the family and from this point on the very most must be made of that contact.

Communism could best succeed if at the side of every rich or influential man there could be placed a psychopolitical operator, an undoubted authority in the field of "mental healing" who could then by his advice or through the medium of a wife or daughter by his guided opinions direct the optimum policy to embroil or upset the economic policies of the country and, when the time comes to do away forever with the rich or influential man, to administer toe proper DRUG OR TREATMENT TO BRING ABOUT HIS COMPLETE DEMISE IN AN INSTITUTION AS A PATIENT OR DEAD AS A SUICIDE.

Planted beside a country's powerful persons the psychopolitician can also guide other policies to the betterment of our battle.

The Capitalist does not know the definition of war. He thinks of war as attack with force performed by soldiers and machines. He does not know that a more effective if somewhat longer war can be fought with BREAD or, in our case, WITH DRUGS and the wisdom of our art. The Capitalist has never won a war in truth. The psychopolitician is having little trouble winning this one.

CHAPTER I V

STATE GOALS FOR THE INDIVIDUAL AND MASSES

Just as we would discover an individual to be ill, whose organs each one, had a different goal from the rest, so we discover the individuals and the State to be ill where goals are not rigorously codified and enforced.

There are those who, in less enlightened times, gave Man to believe that goals should be personally sought and held, and that, indeed, Man's entire impulse toward higher things stemmed from Freedom. We must remember that the same peoples who embraced this philosophy also continued in Man the myth of spiritual existence.

All goals proceed from duress. Life is a continuous escape. Without force and threat there can be no striving. Without pain there can be no desire to escape from pain. Without the threat of punishment there can be no gain. Without rigorous and forthright control, there can be no accomplished goals for the State.

Goals of the State should be formulated by the State for the obedience and concurrence of the individuals within that State. A state without goals so formulated is a sick State. A State without the power and forthright wish to enforce its goals is a sick State.

When an order is issued by the Communist State, and is not obeyed, a sickness will be discovered to ensue. Where obedience fails, the masses suffer.

State goals depend upon loyalty and obedience for their accomplishment. When one discovers a State goal to be interpreted, one discovers inevitably that there has been an interposition of self-willedness, of greed, of idleness, or of rugged individualism and self-centered initiative. The interruption of a State goal will be discovered as having been interrupted by a person whose disloyalty and disobedience is the direct result of his own mis-alignment with life.

It is not always necessary to remove the individual. It is possible to remove his self-willed tendencies to the improvement of the goals and gains of the whole. The technologies of Psychopolitics are graduated upon the scale which starts womewhat above the removal of the individual himself, upward toward the removal only of those tendencies which bring about his lack of cooperation.

It is not enough for the State to have goals. These goals, once put forward, depend for their completion upon the loyalty and obedience of the workers. There, engaged for their completion upon the loyalty and obedience of the workers. These engaged for the most part in hard labors, have little time for idle speculation, which is good. But, above them, unfortunately, there must be foremen of one or another position, any one of whom might have sufficient idleness and lack of physical occupation to cause some disaffecting independency in his conduct and behaviour.

Psychopolitics remedies this tendency toward disaffection when it exceeds the common persuasions of the immediate superiors of the person in question.

CHAPTER V

AN EXAMINATION OF LOYALTIES

If loyalty is so important in the economic and social structure, it is necessary to examine it further as itself.

In the field of psychopolitics, loyalty means simply alignment. It means, more fully, alignment with the goals of the Communist State. Disloyalty means entirely mis-alignment, and more broadly, mis-alignment with the goals of the Communist State.

When we consider that the goals of the Communist State are to the best possible benefit of the masses, we can see that disloyalty, as a term, can embrace Democratic alignment. Loyalty to persons not communistically indoctrinated would be quite plainly a mis-alignment.

The cure of disloyalty is entirely contained in the principles of alignment. All that it is necessary to do, where disloyalty is encountered, is to align the purposes of the individual toward the goals of Communism, and it will be discovered that a great many circumstances hitherto distasteful in his existence will cease to exist.

A heart, or a kidney in rebellion against the remainder of the organism is being disloyal to the remainder of the organism. To cure that heart of kidney it is actually only necessary to bring its activities into alignment with the remainder of the body.

The technologies of Psychopolitics adequately demonstrate the workability of this. Mild shock of the electric variety can, and does, produce the re-cooperation of a rebellious body organ. It is the shock and punishment of surgery which, in the main, accomplishes the re-alignment of a disaffected portion of the body, rather than the surgery itself. It is the bombardment of X-Rays, rather than the therapeutic value of X-Rays which causes some disaffected organ to once again turn its attention to the support of the general organism.

While it is not borne out that electric shock has any therapeutic value, so far as making the individual more sane, it is adequately brought out that its PUNISHMENT VALUE will create in the patient a greater co-operative attitude. Brain surgery has no statistical data to recommend it beyond its removal of the individual personality from amongst the paths of organs, which were not permitted to co-operate. These two Russian developments have never pretended to alter the state of sanity. They are only effective and workable in introducing an adequate punishment mechanism to the personality to make it cease and desist from its courses and egotistical direction of the anatomy itself. It is useful in subduing the recalcitrant personality, which is all that stands in the road of themasses or the State. It is occasionally to be discovered that the removal of the preventing personality by shock and surgery then permits the regrowth and re-establishment of organs which have been rebelled against by that personality. In that a well-regulated state is composed of organisms, not personalities, the use of electric shock and brain surgery in Psychopolitics is clearly demonstrated.

The changing of loyalty consists, in its primary step, of the eradication of existing loyalties. This can be done in one of two ways. First, by demonstrating that previously existing loyalties have brought about perilous physical circumstances, such as imprisonment, lack of recognition, duress, of privation, and second, by eradicating the personality itself.

The first is accomplished by a steady and continuous indoctrination of the individual in the belief that his previous loyalties have been granted to an unworthy source. One of the primary instances in this is creating circumstances which apparently derive from the target of his loyalties, so as to rebuff the individual. As part of this there is the creation of a state of mind in the individual, by actually placing him under duress, and then furnishing him with false evidence to demonstrate that the target of his previous loyalties is, itself, the course of the duress. Another portion of this same method consists of defaming or degrading the individual whose loyalties are to be changed to the target of his loyalties, i.e., superiors or government, to such a degree that this target, at length, actually does hold the individual in disrepute, and so does rebuff him and serve to convince him that his loyalties have been misplaced. These are the milder methods, but have proven extremely effective. The greatest drawback in their practice is that they require time and concentration, the manufacture of false evidence, and a psychopolitical operator's time.

In moments of expediency, of which there are many, the personality itself can be rearranged by shock, surgery, duress, privation, and in particular, that best of psychopolitical techniques, implantation, with the technologies of neo-hypnotism. Such duress must have in its first part a defamation of the loyalties, and in its second, the implantation of new loyalties. A good and experienced psychopolitical operator, working under the most favorable circumstances, can, by the use of psychopolitical technologies, alter the loyalties of an individual so deftly that his OWN COMPANIONS will not suspect that they have changed. This, however, requires considerably more finesse than is usually necessary to the situation. MASS NEO-HYPNOTISM can accomplish more or less the same results when guided by an experienced psychopolitical operator. An end goal in such a procedure would be the alteration of the loyalties of an ENTIRE NATION in a short period of time by mass neo-hypnotism, a thing which has been effectively ACCOMPLISHED among the LESS-USABLE states of Russia.

It is adequately demonstrated that loyalty is entirely lacking in that mythical commodity known as 'spiritual quality.' Loyalty is entirely a thing of dependence, economic or mental, and can be changed by the crudest implantations. Observation of workers in their factories or fields demonstrates that they easily grant loyalty to a foreman or a woman, and then as easily abandon it and substitute another individual, revulsing, at the same time, toward the person to whom loyalty was primarily granted. The queasy insecurity of the masses in Capitalistic nations finds this more common than in an enlightened State such as Russia. In Capitalistic states, dependencies are so craven, wants and privations are so exaggerated, that loyalty is entirely without ethical foundation and exists only in the realm of dependency, duress, or demand.

It is fortunate that Communism so truly approaches an ideal state of mind, for this brings a certain easiness into any changing of loyalties, since all other philosophies extant and practiced on Earth today are degrading and debased, compared to Communism. It is then with a certain security that a psychopolitical operator functions, for he knows that he can change the loyalty of an individual to a more ideal level by reason alone, and only expediency makes it necessary to employ the various shifts of psychopolitical technology. Any man who cannot be persuaded into Communist rationale is, of course, to be regarded as somewhat less than sane and it is, therefore, completely justified to use the techniques of insanity upon the non-Communist.

In order to change loyalty it is necessary to establish first the existing loyalties of the individual. The task is made very simple in view of the fact that Capitalistic and Fascistic nations have no great security in the loyalty of their subjects. And it may be found that the loyalties of the subjects, as we call any person against whom psychopolitical technology is to be exerted, are already too faint to require eradication. It is generally only necessary to persuade with the rationale and overwhelming reasonability of Communism to have the person grant his loyalty to the Russian State. However, regulated only by the importance of the subject, no great amount of time should be expended upon the individual, but emotional duress, or electric shock, or brain surgery should be resorted to, should Communist propaganda persuasion fail. In a case of a very important person, it may be necessary to utilize the more delicate technologies of Psychopolitics so as to place the person himself, and his associates, in ignorance of the operation. In this case a simple implantation is used, with a maximum duress and command value. Only the most skilled psychopolitical operator should be employed on such a progect, as in this case of the very important person, for a bungling might disclose the tampering with his mental processes. It is much more highly recommended, if there is any doubt whatever about the success of an operation against an important person, to select out as a psychopolitical target persons in his vicinity in whom he is emotionally involved. His wife or children normally furnish the best targets, and these can be operated against without restraint. In securing the loyalty of a very important person one must place at his side a constant pleader who enters a sexual of familial chord into the situation on the side of Communism. It may not be necessary to make a Communist out of the wofe, or the children, or one of the children, but it might prove efficacious to do so. In most instances, however, this is not possible. By the use of various drugs, it is, in this modern age, and well within the realm of psychopolitical reality, entirely too easy to bring about a state of severe neurosis or insanity in the wife or children, and thus pass them, with full consent of the important person, and the government in which he exists, or the bureau in which he is operating, into the hands of a psychopolitical operator, who then in his own laboratory, without restraint or fear of investigation or censor, can, WITH ELECTRIC SHOCK, surgery, SEXUAL ATTACK, drugs, or other useful means, degrade or entirely alter the personality of a family member, and create in that person a psychopolitical slave subject, who, then, on command or signal, will perform OUTRAGEOUS ACTIONS, thus discrediting the important person, or will demand, on a more delicate level, that certain measures be taken by the importantpperson, which measures are, of course, dictated by the psychopolitical operator.

Usually when the party has no real interest in the activities or decisions of the important person, but merely wishes to remove him from effective action, the attention of the psychopolitical operator need not be so intense, and the person need only be passed into the hands of some unwitting mental practitioner, who taught as he is by psychopolitical operators, will bring about sufficient embarrassment.

When the loyalty of an individual cannot be swerved, and where the opinion, weight, or effectiveness of the individual stands firmly in the road of Communist goals, it is usually best to occasion a mild neurosis in the person by any available means, and then, having carefully given him a history of mental imbalance, to see to it that he disposes of himself by suicide. Psychopolitical operators have handled such situations skillfully tens of thousands of times and without Russia.

It is a firm principle of Psychopolitics that the person to be destroyed must be involved at first or second hand in the stigma of insanity, and must have been placed in contact with psychopolitical operators or persons trained by them, with a maximum amount of tumult and publicity. The stigma of insanity is properly placed at the door of such persons' reputations and is held there firmly by bringing about irrational acts, either on his own part or in his vicinity. Such an activity can be classified as a partial destruction of alignment, and if this destruction is carried forward to its furtherest extent the mis-alignment on new loyalties can be embarked upon safely. By bringing about insanity or suicide on the part of the wife of an important political personage, a sufficient mis-alignment has been instigated to change his attitude. And this, carried forward firmly, or assisted by psychopolitical implantation can begin the rebuilding of his loyalties, but now slanted in a more proper and fitting direction.

Another reason for the alignment of psychopolitical activities with the mis-alignment of insanity is that insanity, itself, is a despised and disgraced state, and anything connected with it is lightly viewed. Thus, a psychopolitical operator, working in the vicinity of an insane person, can refute and disprove any accusations made against him by demonstrating that the family itself is tainted with mental imbalance. This is surprisingly effective in Capitalistic countries where insanity is so throughly feared that no one would dream of investigating any circumstances in its vicinity. Psychopolitical propaganda works constantly and must work constantly to increase and build up this aura of mystery surrounding insanity, and must emphasize the horribleness and hopelessness of insanity in order to excuse non-therapeutic actions taken against the insane. Particularly in Capitalistic countries, an insane person has no rights under law. No person who is insane may hold property. No person who is insane may

testify. Thus, we have an excellent road along which we can travel toward our certain goal and destiny.

Entirely by bringing about public conviction that the sanity of a person is in question, it is possible to discount and eradicate all of the goals and activities of that person. By demonstrating the insanity of a group, or even a government, it is possible, then, to cause its people to disavow it. By magnifying the general human reaction to insanity, through keeping the subject of insanity, itself, forever before the public eye, and then, by utilizing this reaction by causing a revultion on the part of a populace against its leader or leaders, it is possible to stop any government or movement.

It is important to know that the entire subject of loyalty is thus as easily handled as it is. One of the first and foremost missions of the psychopolitician is to make an attack upon Communism and insanity synonymous. It should become the definition of insanity, of the paranoid variety, that "a paranoid believes he is being attacked by Communists." Thus, at once the support of the individual so attacking Communism will fall away and wither.

Instead of executing national leaders, suicide for them should be arranged under circumstances which question their demise. In this way we can select out all opposition to the Communist extension into the social orders of the world, and render populaces who would oppose us leaderless, and bring about a state of chaos or misalignment into which we can thrust, with great simplicity, the clear and forceful doctrines of Communism.

The cleverness of our attack in this field of Psychopolitics is adequate to avoid the understanding of the layman and the usual stupid official, and by operating entirely under the banner of authority, with the oft-repeated statement that the principles of psychotherapy are too devious for common understanding, an entire revolution can be effected without the suspicion of a populace until it is an accomplished fact.

An insanity is the maximum mis-alignment, it can be grasped to be the maximum weapon in severance of loyalties to leaders and old social orders. Thus, it is of the utmost importance that psychopolitical operatives infiltrate the healing arts of a nation marked for conquest, and bring from that quarter continuous pressure against the population and the government until at last the conquest is affected. This is the subject and goal of Psychopolitics, itself.

In rearranging loyalties we must have a command of their values. In the animal the first loyalty is to himself. This is destroyed by demonstrating errors to him, showing him that he does not remember, cannot act or does not trust himself. The second loyalty is to his family unit, his parents and brothers and sisters. This is destroyed by making a family unit economically non-dependent, by lessening the VALUE OF MARRIAGE, by making an easiness of divorce and by raising the children wherever possible by the State. The next loyalty is to his friends and local environment. This is destroyed by lowering his trust and bringing about reportings upon him allegedly by his fellows or the town or village authorities. The next is to the State and this; for the purposes of Communism, is the ONLY LOYALTY which should exist once the state is founded as a Communist State. To destroy loyalty to the State all manner of forbiddings FOR YOUTH must be put into effect so as to disenfranchise them as members of the Capitalistic State and, by promises of a better lot under Communism, to gain their loyalty to a Communist movement.

Denying a Capitalist country EASY ACCESS TO COURTS, bringing about and supporting propaganda to destroy the home, creating and continuous juvenile delinquency, forcing upon the state all manner of practices to divorce the child from it will in the end create the chaos necessary to Communism.

Under the saccharine guise of assistence to them, rigorous child labor laws are the best means to deny the child any right in the society. By refusing to let him earn, by forcing him into unwanted dependence upon a grudging parent, by making certain in other channels that the parent is never in other than economic stress, the child can be driven in his teens into revolt. Delinquency will unsue.

By making readily available drugs of various kinds, by giving the teen-ager alcohol, by praising his wildness, by stimulating him with sex literature and advertising to him or her practices as taught at the Sexpol, the psychopolitical operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the solution which will give the teenager complete freedom everywhere - Communism.

Should it be possible to continue conscription beyond any reasonable time by promoting unpopular wars and other means the draft can always stand as a further barrier to the progress of youth in life, destroying any immediate hope to participate in his nation's civil life.

By these means the patriotism of youth for their Capitalistic flag can be dulled to a point where they are no longer dangerous as soldiers. While this might require many decades to effect, Capitalism's short term view will never envision the lengths across which we can plan.

If we could effectively kill the national pride and patriotism of just one generation we will have won that country. Therefore there must be continual propaganda abroad to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general and the teen-ager in particulare.

The role of the psychopolitical operator in this is very strong. He can from his position as an authority on the mind, advise all manner of destructive measures. He can teach the lack of control of this child at home. He can instruct, in an optimum situation, the entire nation in how to handle children - and instruct them so that the children, given no control, given no real home, can run wildly about with no responsibility for their nation or themselves.

The mis-alignment of the loyalty of youth to a Capitalistic nation sets the proper stage for a realignment of their loyalties with Communism. Creating a greed for drugs, sexual misbehavior and uncontrolled freedom and presenting this to them as a benefit of Communism will with ease bring about our alignment.

In the case of strong leaders amonst youthful groups, a psychopolitical operator can work in many ways to use or discard that leadership. If it is to be used, the character of the girl or boy must be altered carefully into criminal channels and a control by blackmail or other means must be maintained. But where the leadership is not susceptible, where it resists all persuasions and might become dangerous to our Cause, no pains must be spared to direct the attention of the authorities to that person and to harrass him in one way or another until he can come into the hands of juvenile authorities. When this has been effected it can be hoped that a psychopolitical operator, by reason of child advisor status, can, in the security of the jail and cloaked by processes of law, destroy the sanity of that person. Particularly brilliant schollars, athletes and youth

group leaders must be handled in either one of these two ways.

In the matter of guiding the activities of juvenile courts, the psychopolitical operator entertains here one of his easier tasks. A Capitalistic nation is so filled with injustice in general that a little more passes WITHOUT COMMENT. In juvenile courts there are ALWAYS PERSONS WITH STRANGE APPETITES whether these be judges or police men or women. If such do not exist THEY CAN BE CREATED. BY MAKING AVAILABLE TO THEM YOUNG GIRLS AND BOYS IN THE "SECURITY" OF THE JAIL OR THE DENTION HOME and by appearing with flash cameras or witnesses one becomes equipt with a whip adequate to direct all the future decisions of that person when these are needed.

The handling of youth cases by courts should be led further and further into "mental problems" until the entire nation THINKS OF "MENTAL PROBLEMS" INSTEAD OF CRIMINALS. This places vacancies everywhere in the courts, in the offices of district attorneys, on police staffs, which could then be filled with PSYCHOPOLITICAL OPERATIVES and these become then the judges of the land by their influence and into their hands comes the total CONTROL OF THE CRIMINAL, WITHOUT WHOSE HELP A REVOLUTION CANNOT EVER BE ACCOMPLISHED.

By stressing this authority over the problems of youth and adults in courts one day the demand for psychopolitical operators could become such that EVEN THE ARMED SERVICES WILL USE "AUTHORITIES ON THE MIND" to work their various justices and WHEN THIS OCCURS THE ARMED FORCES OF THE NATION THEN ENTER INTO OUR HANDS AS SOLIDLY AS IF WE COMMANDED THEM OURSELVES. With the slight bonus of having thus a skilled interrogator near every TECHNICIAN OR HANDLER OF SECRET WAR APPARATUS, THE COUNTRY, IN EVENT OF REVOLUTION, as did Germany in 1918 and 1919, WILL FIND ITSELF IMMOBILIZED BY ITS OWN ARMY AND NAVY FULLY AND ENTIRELY IN COMMUNIST HANDS.

Thus the subject of loyalties and their re-alignment is in fact the subject of non-armed conquest of an enemy.

CHAPTER VI

THE GENERAL SUBJECT OF OBEDIENCE

Obedience is the result of force.

Everywhere we look in the history of Earth we discover that obedience to new rulers has come about entirely through the demonstration on the part of those rulers of greater force than was to be discovered in the old ruler. A population overridden and conquered by war, is obedient to its conqueror. It is obedient to its conqueror because its conqueror has exhibited more force.

Concurrent with force is brutality, for there are human considerations involved which also represent force. The most barbaric unrestrained, brutal use of force, IF CARRIED FAR ENOUGH, invokes obedience. SAVAGE FORCE, SUFFICIENTLY LONG DISPLAYED TOWARD ANY INDIVIDUAL, will bring about his concurrence with any principle or order.

Force is the antithesis of humanizing actions. It is so synonymous in the human mind with savageness, lawlessness, brutality, and barbarism, that it is only necessary to DISPLAY AN INHUMAN ATTITUDE TOWARD PEOPLE, to be granted by those people the possession of force.

Any organization which has the spirit and courage to display inhumanity, savageness, brutality, and an uncompromising lack of humanity, will be obeyed. Such a use of force, itself, is the essentialiingredient of greatness. We have at hand no less an example than our great Communist leaders, who, in moments of duress and trial when faced by Czarist rule, continued over the heads of an enslaved populace, yet displayed sufficient courage never to stay their hands in the execution of the conversion of the Russian State to Communist rule.

If you would have obedience you must HAVE NO COMPROMISE WITH HUMANITY. If you would have obedience you must make it clearly understood that YOU HAVE NO MERCY. MAN IS AN ANIMAL. He understands, in the final analysis, only those things WHICH A BRUTE UNDERSTANDS.

As an example of this, we find, an individual refusing to obey and being struck. His refusal to obey is now less vociferous. He is struck again, and his resistance is lessened once more. He is mannered and pounded again and again, until, at length, his only thought is direct and implicit obedience to that person from whom the force has emanated. This is a proven principle. It is proven because it is the main principle Man, the animal, has used since his earliest beginnings. It is the only principle which has been effective, the only principle which has brought about a wide and continued belief. For it is to our benefit that an individual who is struck again, and again, and again from a certain source, will, at length, HYPNOTICALLY BELIEVE ANYTHING HE IS TOLD BY THE SOURCE OF THE BLOWS.

The stupidity of Western civilizations is best demonstrated by the fact that they believe hypnotism is a thing of the mind, of attention, and a desire for unconsciousness. THIS IS NOT TRUE. Only when a person has BEEN BEATEN, PUNISHED, AND MERCILESSLY HAMMERED, CAN HYPNOTISM UPON HIM BE GUARANTEED IN ITS EFFECTIVENESS. It is stated by Western authorities on hypnosis that only some twenty percent of the people are susceptible to hypnotism. This statement is VERY UNTRUE. Given ENOUGH PUNISHMENT, ALL OF THE PEOPLE IN ANY TIME AND PLACE ARE SUSCEPTIBLE TO HYPNOTISM. In other words, hypnotism, by adding force, is made uniformly effective. Where unconsciousness could not be induced by simple concentration upon the hypnotist, unconsciousness can be INDUCED BY DRUGS, BY ELECTRIC SHOCK, AND BY OTHER MEANS,. And where unconsciousness cannot be induced so as to make an implementation or an hypnotic command effective, it is only necessary to amputate the functioning portions of the ANIMAL MAN'S BRAIN TO RENDER HIM NULL AND VOID AND NO LONGER A MENACE. Thus, we find that hypnotism IS ENTIRELY EFFECTIVE.

The mechanisms of hypnotism demonstrates clearly what people can be MADE TO BELIEVE in certain conditions, and even in their environment OR IN POLITICS, by the ADMINISTRATION OF FORCE. Thus, it is necessary for a psychopolitician to be an expert in THE ADMINISTRATION OF FORCE. Thus, he can bring about IMPLICIT OBEDIENCE, not only on the part of the individual members of the populace, BUT ON THE ENTIRE POPULATION. Thus, we find that hypnotism is ENTIRELY EFFECTIVE.

The subject of hypnotism is a subject of belief. What can people be MADE TO BELIEVE? They can be made to believe ANYTHING WHICH IS ADMINISTERED TO THEM WITH SUFFICIENT BRUTALITY AND FORCE. The obedience of a populace is as good as they will believe.

DESPICABLE RELIGIOUS, SUCH AS CHRISTIANITY, KNEW THIS. They knew that if enough faith could be brought into being a populace could be enslaved by the Christian mockeries of humanity and mercy, and thus could be disarmed. But one need not

count upon this act of faith to bring about a broad belief. One must only exhibit ENOUGH FORCE, ENOUGH INHUMANITY, ENough BRUTALITY AND SAVAGENESS to create implicit belief and therefore and thereby obedience. As Communism is a matter of belief, its study is a STUDY OF FORCE.

The earliest Russian psychiatrists, pioneering this science of psychiatry, understood throughly that hypnosis is induced BY ACUTE FEAR. They discovered it could also be induced BY SHOCK OF AN EMOTIONAL NATURE, AND ALSO BY EXTREME PRIVATION, AS WELL AS BY BLOWS AND DRUGS.

In order to induce a high state of hypnogogy in an individual, a group, or a population, an element of terror MUST ALWAYS BE PRESENT on the part of those who would govern. THE PSYCHIATRIST IS APTLY SUITED TO THIS ROLE, FOR HIS BRUTALITIES ARE COMMITTED IN THE NAME OF SCIENCE and are inexplicably complex, and entirely out of view of the human understanding. A sufficient populare terror of the psychiatrist will, in itself, bring about insanity on the part of many individuals. A psychopolitical operator, then, can, entirely CLOAKED WITH AUTHORITY, commence and continue a campaign of propaganda, describing various "treatments" which are administered to the insand. A psychopolitician should at all times insist that those treatments are therapeutic and necessary. He can, in all of his literature and his books, list large numbers of pretended cures by those means. But those "cures" need not actually produce any recovery from a state of disturbance. As long as the psychopolitical operative or his dupes are the only authorities as to the difference between sanity and insanity, their word as to the therapeutic value of such treatment will be the final word. No layman would DARE adventure to place judgement upon the state of his family, as will be covered later, is already discredited by the occurance of insanity in their midst. There must be no other adjudicators of insanity, otherwise it could be disclosed that the brutalities PRACTICED IN THE NAME OF TREATMENTS are not therapeutic.

A psychopolitical operative has no interest in "therapeutic means" or "cures." The greater number of insane in the country where he is operativg, The larger number of the populace will come under his view, and the greater will become his facilities. Because the problem is apparently mounting into uncontrollable heights he can more and more operate in an atmosphere of emergency, which again excuses his use of such treatments as ELECTRIC SHOCK, THE PREFRONTAL LOBOTOMY, TRANS-ORBITAL LEUCOTOMY, AND OTHER OPERATIONS LONG SINCE PRACTICED IN RUSSIA ON POLITICAL PRISONERS.

It is to the interest of the psychopolitical operative that the possibility of curing the insane be outlawed and ruled out at all times. For the sake of obedience on the part of the population and their general reaction, a level OF BRUTALITY MUST, AT ALL COSTS, BE MAINTAINED. Only in this way can the absolute judgement of the psychopolitical operative as to the sanity or insanity of public figures be maintained in complete belief. Using sufficient brutality upon their patients, the public at large will come to believe utterly anything they say about their patients. Furthermore, and much more important, the field of the mind must be sufficiently dominated by the psychopolitical operative so that whereever tenets of the mind are taught they will be hypnotically believed. The psychopolitician, having under his control all psychology classes in an area, can thus bring about a complete reformation of the future leaders of a country in their educational processes, and so prepare them for Communism.

To be obeyed, one must be believed. If one is sufficiently believed, one will unquestioningly be obeyed.

When he is fortunate enough to obtain into his hands anyone near to a political or important figure, this factor of obedience becomes very important. A certain amount of fear or terror MUST BE ENGENDERED IN THE PERSON UNDER TREATMENT so that this person will then TAKE IMMEDIATE ORDERS, COMPLETELY AND UNQUESTIONINGLY, from the psychopolitical operative, and so be able to influence the actions of that person who is to be reached.

Bringing about his state of mind on the part of a populace and its leaders - that a psychopolitical operative MUST, AT ALL TIMES, BE BELIEVED - could eventually be attended by very good fortune. It is not too much to hope that psychopolitical operatives would then, in a country SUCH AS THE UNITED STATES, become the most intimate advisors to political figures, even to the point of advising THE ENTIRITY OF A POLITICAL PARTY AS TO ITS ACTIONS IN AN ELECTION.

The long view is the important view. Belief is engenderdd by a certain amount of fear and terror from an authoritative level, and this will be followed by obedience.

The general propaganda which would best serve Psychopolitics would be a continual insistence that certain authoritative levels of healing, deemed this or that the correct treatment of insanity. These treatments must always include a certain amount of BRUTALITY. Propaganda should continue and stress the rising incidence of insanity in a country. The entire field of human behavious, for the benefit of the country, can, at length, be broadened into abnormal behaviour. Thus, anyone indulging in any eccentricity, particularly the eccentricity of combatting psychopolitics could be silenced by the authoritative opinion on the part of a psychopolitical operative that he was acting in an abnormal fashion. This, with some good fortune, could bring the person into the hands of the psychopolitical operative so as to forever more disable him, or to swerve his loyalties by pain-drug hypnotism.

On the subject of obedience itself, the most optimum obedience is unthinking obedience. The command given must be obeyed without any rationalizing on the part of the subject. The command must, therefore, be implanted below the thinking processes of the subject to be influenced, and must react upon him in such a way as to bring no mental alertness on his part.

It is in the interest of Psychopolitics that a population be told that an hypnotized person WILL NOT DO ANYTHING AGAINST HIS WILL, will not commit immoral acts, and will not act so as to endanger himself. While this may be true of light, parlour hypnotism, it certainly is NOT TRUE of commands implanted with the use OF ELECTRIC SHOCK, DRUGS, OR HEAVY PUNISHMENT. It is counted upon completely that this will be discredited to the general public by psychopolitical operatives, for if it were to be generally known that individuals would obey commands harmful to themselves, and would commit immoreal acts while under the influence of deep hypnotic commands, the actions of many people working unknowingly in favor of Communism would be too well understood. People acting under deep hypnotic commands should be acting apparently OF THEIR OWN VOLITION and out of their own convictions.

The entire subject of psychopolitical hypnosis, Psychopolitics in general, depends for its defense upon continuous protest from authoritative sources that such things are not possible. And, should anyone unmask a psychopolitical operative, he should once declare the whole thing a physical impoasibility, and use his authoritative position to discount any accusation. Should any writings of Psychopolitics come to view, it is only necessary to BRAND THEM A HOAX AND LAUGH THEM OUT OF COUNTENANCE. Thus, psychopolitical activities are easy to defend.

When psychopolitical activities have reached a certain peak, from there on it is almost impossible to undo them, for the is already under the duress of obedience to the psychopolitical operatves and their dupes. The ingredient of obedience is important, for the complete belief in the ps. chopolitician renders his statement cancelling any challenge about psychopolitical operations irrefutable. The Optimum circumstances would be to occupy every position which would be consulted by officials on any question or suspicion arising on the subject of Psychopolitics. Thus, a psychiatric advisor should be placed near to hand in EVERY GOVERNMENT OPERATION. As all suspicions would then be referred to him, no action would bver be taken, and the goal of Communism could be realized in that nation.

Psychopolitics depends, from the viewpoint of the layman, upon its fantastic aspects. These are its best defense, but above all these defenses is implicit obedience on the part of officials and the general public, because of the character of the psychopolitical operative in the field of healing.

CHAPTER V I I
ANATOMY OF STIMULUS - RESPONSE MECHANISMS OF MAN

Man is a stimulus-response animal. His entire reasoning capabilities, even his ethics and morals, depend upon stimulus-response machinery. This has long been demonstrated by such Russians as Pavlov, and the principles have long been used in handling the recalcitrant, in training children, and in bringing about a state of optimum behaviour on the part of a population.

Having no independent will of his own, Man is easily handled by stimulus-response mechanisms. It is only necessary to install a stimulus into the mental anatomy of Man to have that stimulus reactive and respond any time an exteriro command source calls it into being.

The mechanisms of stimulus-response are easily understood. The body takes pictures of every action in the environment around an individual. When the environment includes brutality, terror, shock, and other such activities, the mental image picture gained contains in itself, all the ingredients of the environment. If the individual, himself, was injured during that moment, the injury, itself, will manifest when called upon to respond by an exterior command source.

As an example of this, if an individual is beaten, and is told during the entireity of the beating that he must obey certain officials, he will, in the future, feel the beginnings of the pain the moment he begins to disobey. The installed pain, itself, reacts as a policeman, for the experience of the individual demonstrates to him that he cannot combat, and will receive pain from certain officials.

The mind can become very complex in its stimulur responses. As easily demonstrated in HYPNOTISM an entire chain of commands, having to do with a great many complex actions, can be beaten, shocked, or terrorized into a mind, and will there lie dormant until called into view by some similarity in the circumstances of the environment to the incident of punishment.

The behaviour of children is regulated in this fashion in every civilized country. The father, finding himself unable to bring about immediate obedience and training on the part of his child, resorts to physical violence, and after administering puhichment of a physical nature to the cild on several occasions, is gratified to experience complete obedience on the part of the child each time the father speaks. In that parents are wont to be lenient with their children, they seldom administer sufficient punishment to bring about entirely optimum obedience. The ability of the organism to withstand punishment is very great. Complete and implicit response can be gained only by stimuli sufficiently brutal to actually injure the organism. The Kossack method of breaking wild horses is a useful example. The horse will not restrain itself or take any of its rider's commands. The rider, wishing to break it, mounts, and takes a flask of strong vodka, and smashes it between the horse's ears. The horse, struck to its knees, its eyes filled with alcohol, mistaking the dampness for blood, instantly and thereafter gives its attention to the rider and never needs further breaking. Difficulty in breaking horses is only occasioned with light punishments are administered. There is some mawkish sentimentality about "breaking the spirit," but what is desired here is an obedient horse, and sufficient brutality brings about an obedient horse.

The stimulus-response mechanisms of the body are such that the pain and the command subdivide so as to counter each other. The mental image picture of the punishment will not become effective upon the individual unless the command content is disobeyed. It is pointed out in many Russian writings that this is a survival mechanism. It has already been well and thoroughly used in the survival of Communism.

It is only necessary to deliver into the organism a sufficient stimulus to gain an adequate response. So long as the organism obeys the stimulus whenever it is restimulated in the future, it does not suffer from the pain of the stimulus. But should it disobey the command content of the stimulus, the stimulus reacts to punish the individual. Thus, we have an optimum circumstance, and one of the basic principles of Psychopolitics. A sufficiently installed stimulus will thereafter reamin as a police mechanism within the individual to cause him to follow the com mands and directions given to him. Should he fail to follow these commands and directions, the stimulus mechanism will go into action. As the commands are there with the moment of duress, the commands themselves need never be repeated, and if the individual were to depart THOUSANDS OF MILES AWAY from the psychopolitician, he will still obey the psychopolitician, or, himself, become extremely ill and in agony. These principles, built from the earliest days of Pavlov, by constant and continuous Russian development, have, at last, become of enormous use to us in our conquest. For less modern and well-informed countries of Earth, lacking this mechanism, failing to understand it, and coaxed into somnolence by our own psychopolitical operatives, who discount and disclaim it, cannot avoid succumbing to it.

The body is less able to resist a stimulus if it has insufficient FOOD AND IS WEARY. Therefore, it is necessary to administer all such stimuli to individuals when their ability to resist has been reduced by privation and exhaustion. Refusal to let them sleep over many days, denying them adequate food, then brings about an optimum state for the reciept of a stimulus, and if the person is then given an ELECTRIC SHOCK, and is told while the shoci IS IN ACTION that he must obey and do certain things, he has no choice but to do them, or to re-experience, because of his mental image picture of it, the electric shock. This highly scientific and intensely workable mechanism cannot be over-estimated in the practice of psychopolitics.

Drugging the individual produces an artificial exhaustion, AND IF HE IS DRUGGEC, OR SHOCKED AND BEATEN, and given a string of commands, his loyalties themselves, can be DEFINATELY REARRANGED. This is P. D. H., or PAIN - DRUG HYPNOSIS.

The psychopolitician in training should be thoroughly studied in the SUBJECT OF HYPNOTISM and post-hypnotic suggestion. He should pay particular attention to the "forgotten mechanism" aspect of hypnotism, which is to say, IMPLANTATION in the unconscious mind. He should note particularly that a person given a command IN A HYPNOTIC STATE, and then told when STILL IN THAT CONDITION TO FORGET IT, WILL EXECUTE IT ON A STIMULUS-RESPONSE SIGNAL in the environment after he has "awakened" from the hypnotic trance.

Having mastered these details fully, he should, by practicing UPON CRIMINALS AND PRISONERS, OR INMATES AVAILABLE TO HIM,

produce the hypnotic trance BY DRUGS, and drive home post-hypnotic suggestions by PAIN ADMINISTERED TO THE DRUGGED PERSON. He should then study reactions of the person when "awakened" and should give him the stimulus-response signal which would throw into action the threshold dosages of various drugs, and the amount of duress in TERMS OF ELECTRIC SHOCK OR ADDITIONAL DRUG SHOCK necessary to produce the optimum obedience to the commands. He should also satisfy himself that there is no possible method known to man - of bringing the patient into awareness of what has happened to him, keeping him in a state of obedience and response while ignorant of its cause.

USING CRIMINALS AND PRISONERS, the psychopolitical operative in training should then experiment WITH DURESS in the absence of privations, administering ELECTRIC SHOCK, BEATINGS AND TERROR - INDUCING TACTICS, accompained by the same mechanisms as those employed in hypnotism, and watch theconduct of the person when no longer under duress.

The operative in training should carefully remark those who show a tendency to protest, so that he may recognize possible recovery of memory of the commands implanted. Purel for his own education, he should then satisfy himself as to the efficacy of BRAIN SURGERY IN DISABLING THE NON-RESPONSIVE PRISONER.

The boldness of the psychopolitician can be increased markedly by permitting persons who have been given pain-drug hypnosis who have demonstrated symptoms of rebelling or recalling into the society to observe how the label of "insanity" discredits and discounts the statements of the person. Exercises in bringing about insanity seizures AT WILL, simply by demonstrating a signal to persons upon whom pain-drug hypnosis has been used, and exercises in making the seizures come about through talking to certain persons in certain places and times should be used.

BRAIN SURGERY, AS DEVELOPED IN RUSSIA, ahouls also be practiced by the psychopolitical operative in training, to give him full confidence in 1) the CRUDENESS WITH WHICH IT CAN BE DONE, 2) the certainty of erasure of the stimulus-response mechanism itself, 3) the production OF IMBECILITY, IDOCY, and dis-coordination on the part of the patient, and 4) the SMALL AMOUNT OF COMMENT WHICH CASUALTIES IN BRAIN SURGERY OCCASION.

EXERCISES IN SEXUAL ATTACK ON PATIENTS should be practiced by the psychopolitician to DEMONSTRATE THE INABILITY of the patient UNDER PAIN-DRUG HYPNOSIS TO RECALL THE ATTACK, WHILE INDOCTRINATING A LUST FOR FURTHER SEXUAL ACTIVITY ON THE PART OF THE PATIENT. Sex, in all animals, is a powerful motivator, and is no less os in the animal Man, and the occasioning os sexual liason between females of a magnet family and indicated males, under the control of the COMPLETE SECURITY for the psychopolitical operative, thus giving into his hands an excellent weapon for the breaking down of FAMILIAL RELATIONS AND CONSEQUENT PUBLIC DISGRACES FOR THE PSYCHOPOLITICAL TARGET.

JUST AS A DOG CAN BE TRAINED, SO CAN A MAN BE TRAINED. Just as a orse be trained, so can a man be trained. SEXUAL LUST, MASOCHISM, AND ANY OTHER DESIRABLE PERVERSION CAN BE INDUCED by pain-drug hypnosis and the benefit of Psychopolitics.

The changing of loyalties, allegiences, and sources of command can be occasioned easily by psychopolitical technologies, and THESE SHOULD BE PRACTICED and understood by the psychopolitician before he begins to tamper with psychopolitical targets of MAGNITUDE. The actual simplicity of the subject of pain-drug hypnosis, the use of electric shock, drugs, insanity-producing injections, and other materials should be MASKED ENTIRELY by technical nomenclature, the protest of benefit to the patient, by an authoritarian pose and position, and by carefully CULTIVATING GOVERNMENTAL POSITIONS IN THE COUNTRY BEING CONQUERED.

Although the psychopolitician working IN UNIVERSITIES where he can direct the cirrucula of psychology classes is often tempted to teach some of the principles of Psychopolitics to the susceptible students in the psychology classes, he must be thoroughly enjoined to limit his information in psychology classes to the tramsmittal of the tenets of Communism under the guise of psychology, and must limit his activities in bringing about a state of mind on the part o the students where they will accept Communist tenets as those of their own action and as modern scientific principles. The psychological operative must not, at any time, educate students fully in stimulus-response mechanisms, and must not impart to them, save those who will become his fellow-workers, the exact principles of Psychopolitics. It is not necessary to do so, and it is dangerous.

CHAPTER V I I I

DEGRADATION, SHOCK AND ENDURANCE

Degradation and conquest are companions.

In order to be conquered, a nation must be degraded, either by acts of war, by being overrun, by being forced into humilitating treaties of peace, or by the treatment of her populace under the armies of the conqueror. However, degradation can be accomplished more insidiously and much more effectively by consistent and continual defamation.

Defamation is the best and foremost weapon of Psychopolitics on the broad field. Continual and constant degradation of national leaders, national institutions, national practices, and national heroes must be systematically carried out, but this is the chief function of Communist Party Members, in general, not the psychopolitician.

The realm o. defamation and degradation of the psychopolitician is Man himself. By attacking the character and morals of Man himself, and by bringing about, through contamination of youth, a general degraded feeling, command of the populace is facilitated to a very marked degree.

There is a curve of degradation which leads downward to a point where the endurance of an individual is almost at end, and any sudden action toward him will PLACE HIM IN A STATE OF SHOCK. Similarly, a soldier held prisoner can be abused, denied, defamed, and degraded until the slightest motion on the part of his captors will cause him to flinch. Similarly, the slightest word on the part of his captors will cause him to obey, or vary his loyalties and beliefs. Given sufficient degradation, a prisoner can be caused TO MURDER his fellow countrymen in the same stockade. Experiments on German prisoners have lately demonstrated that only after seventy days of filthy food, little sleep, and nearly untenable quarters, that the least motion toward the prisoner would bring about a state of shock BEYOND HIS ENDURANCE threshold, and would cause him to hypnotically receive anything said to him. Thus, it is possible in an entire stockade of prisoners, to the number of thousands, to bring about a state of complete servile obedience, and without the labor of personally addressing each one, to pervert their loyalties and implant in them adequate commands to insure their future conduct, even when released to their own people.

By lowering the endurance of a person, a group, or a nation, and by constant degradation and defamation, it is possible to induce, thus, a state of shock which will receive adequately any command given.

The first thing to be degraded in any nation is the state of Man, himself. Nations which have high ethical tone are difficult to conquer. Their loyalties are hard to shake, their allegience to their leaders is fanatical, and what they usually call their spiritual integrity cannot be violated by duress. It is not efficient to attack a nation in such a frame of mind. It is the basic purpose of Psychopolitics to reduce that state of mind to a point where it can be ordered and enslaved. Thus, the first target is Man, himself. He must be degraded from a spiritual being to an animalistic reaction pattern. He must think of himself as an animal, capable only of animalistic reactions. He must no longer think of himself, or of his fellows, as capable of "spiritual endurance," or nobility.

The best approach toward degradation in its first stages is the propaganda of "scientific approach" to Man. Man must be consistently demonstrated to be a mechanism without individuality, and it must be educated into a populace under attack that Man's individualistic reactions are the product of mental derangement. The populace must be brought into the belief that every individual within it who rebels in any way, shape, or form against efforts and activities to enslave the whole, must be considered to be a deranged person whose eccentricities are neurotic or insane, and who must have at once the treatment of a psychopolitician.

An optimum condition in such a program of degradation would address itself to the military forces of the nation, and bring them rapidly away from any other belief than that the disobedient one must be subjected to "mental treatment." An enslavement of a population can fail only if these rebellious individuals are left to exert their individual influences upon their fellow citizens, sparking them into rebellion, calling into account their nobilities and freedoms. Unless these restless individuals are stamped out and given into the hands of psychopolitical operatives early in the conquest, there will be nothing but trouble as the conquest continues.

The officials of the government, students, readers, partakers of entertainment, must all be indoctrinated, by whatever means, into the complete belief that the restless, the ambitions, the natural leaders, are suffering from enfironmental maladjustments, which can only be healed by recourse to psychopolitical operatives in the guise of mental healers.

By thus degrading the general belief in the status of Man it is relatively simple, with co-operation from the economic salients being driven into the country, to drive citizens apart, one from another, to bring about a question of the wisdom of their own government, and to cause them to actively beg for enslavement.

The educational programs of Psychopolitics must, at every hand, seek out the levels of youth who will become the leaders in the country's future, and educate them into the belief of the animalistic nature of Man. This must be made fashionable. They must be taught to frown upon ideas, upon individual endeavor. They must be taught, above all things, that the salvation of Man is to be found only by his adjusting throughly to this environment.

This educational program in the field of Psychopolitics can best be followed by bringing about a compulsory training in some subject such as psychology or other mental practice, and ascertaining that each broad program of psychopolitical training be supervised by a psychiatrist who is a trained psychopolitical operative.

As it seems in foreign nations that the church is the most ennobling influence, each and every branch and activity of each and every church, must, one way or another, be discredited. RELIGION MUST BECOME UNFASHIONABLE by demonstrating broadly, through psychopolitical indoctrination, that the soul is NON-EXISTENT, and that Man is an animal. The lying mechanisms of Christianity lead men to foolishly brave deeds. By teaching them that there is a life hereafter, the liability of courageous acts, while living, is thus lessened. The liability of any act must be markedly increased if a populace is to be obedient. Thus, there must be no standing belief in the church, and the power of the church must be denied at every hand.

The psychopolitician, in his program of degradation, should at all times bring into question any family which is deeply religious, and, should any neurosis or insanity be occasioned in that family, to blame and hold responsible their religious connections for the neurotic or psychotic condition. Religion must be made synonymous with neurosis and psychosis. People who are deeply religious would be less and less held responsible for their own sanity, and should more and more be relegated to the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives.

By perverting the institutions of a nation and bringing about a general degradation, by interfering with the economics of a nation to the degree that privation and depression come about, only minor shocks will be necessary to produce, on the populace as a whole, an obedient reaction or an hysteria. Thus, the mere threat of war, the mere threat of aviation bombings, could cause the population to sue instantly for peace. It is a long and arduous road for the psychopolitician to achieve this state of mind on the part of a whole nation, but no more than twenty or thirty years should be necessary in the entire program. Having to hand, as we do, weapons with which to accomplish the goal.

CHAPTER I X

THE ORGANIZATION OF MENTAL HEALTH CAMPAIGNS

Psychopolitical operatives should at all times be alert to the opportunity to organize "for the betterment of the community" mental health clubs or groups. By thus inviting the co-operation of the population as a whole in mental health programs, the errors of mental aberration can be disseminated throughout the populace. Furthermore, each one of these mental health groups, properly guided, can bring at last, legislative pressure AGAINST THE GOVERNMENT to SECURE ADEQUATELY the position of the psychopolitical operative, and to obtain for him government grants and facilities, thus bringing a government to finance its own downfall.

Mental health organizations must carefully delete from their ranks anyone actually proficient in the handling or treatment of mental health. Thus must be excluded PRIESTS, MINISTERS, ACTUALLY TRAINED PSYCHOANALYSTS, good hypnotists, or trained Dianeticists. These, with some cognizance on the subject of mental aberration and its treatment, and with some experience in observing the mentally deranged, if allowed frequency within institutions, and if permitted to receive literature, would, sooner or later, become suspicious of the activities engaged upon by the psychopolitical operative. These must be defamed and excluded as "untrained", "unskillful," "quacks," or "perpetrators of hoaxes."

No mental health movement with actual goals of mental therapy should be continued in existence in any nation. For instance, the use of Chinese acupuncture in the treatment of mental and psysical derangement must, in China, be stamped out and discredited thoroughly, as it has some efficacy, and more importantly, its practitioners understand, through long conversation with it, many of the principles of actual mental health and aberration.

In the field of mental health, the psychopolitician must occupy, and continue to occupy, through various arguments, the authoritative position on the subject. There is always the danger that problems of mental health may be resolved by some individual or group, which might then derange the program of the psychopolitical operative in his mental health clubs.

CITY OFFICIALS, SOCIALIITES, and other UNKNOWING individuals, on the subject of mental health, should be invited to full co-operation in the activity of mental health groups. But the entirety of this activity should be to finance better facilities for the psychopolitician. To these groups it must be continually stressed that the entire subject of mental illness is so complex that none of them, certainly, could understand any part of it. Thus, the club should be kept on a social and financial level.

Where groups interested in the health of the community have already been formed, they should be infiltrated and taken over, and if this is not possible, they should be discredited and debarred, and the officialdom of the area should be invited to stamp them out as dangerous.

When an hostile group dedicated to mental health is discovered, the psychopolitician should have recourse to the mechanisms of peyote, mescaline, and later drugs which cause temporary insanity. He should send persons, preferably those well under his control, into the mental health group, whether Christian Science or Dianetics of faith preachers to demonstrate their abilities upon this new person. These, in demonstrating their abilities, will usually act with enthusiasm. Midway in the course of their treatment, a quiet injection of peyote, mescaline, or other drug, or an ELECTRIC SHOCK, will produce the symptoms of insanity in the patient which has been sent to the target group. The patient thus demonstrating momentary insanity should immediately be reported to the police and taken away to some area of incarceration managed by psychopolitical operatives, and so placed out of sight. Officialdom will thus come into a belief that this group drives individuals insane by their practices, and the practices of the group will then be despised and prohibited by law.

The values of a widespread mental health organization are manifest when one realizes that any government can be forced to provide facilities for psychopolitical operatives in the form of psychiatric wards in ALL HOSPITALS, IN NATIONAL INSTITUTIONS totally in the hands of psychopolitical operatives, and in the establishment of clinics WHERE YOUTH CAN BE CONTACTED and arranged more seemingly to the purposes of Psychopolitics.

Such groups form a political force, which can then LEGALIZE any law or authority desired for the psychopolitician. The securing of authority over such mental health organizations is done mainly by appeal to education. A psychopolitician should make sure that those psychiatrists he controls, those psychologists whom he has under his orders, have been trained for an excessively long period of time. The longer the training period which can be required, the safer the psychopolitical program, since no new group of practitioners can arise to disclose and dismay psychopolitical programs. Furthermore, the groups themselves cannot hope to obtain any full knowledge of the subject, nothaving behind them many, many years of intensive training.

Vienna has been carefully maintained as the home of Psychopolitics, since it was the home of Psychoanalysis. Although our activities have long since dispersed any of the gains made by Freudian groups, and have taken over these groups, the proximity of Vienna to Russia, where Psychopolitics is operative abroad, and the necessity "for further study" by psychopolitical operatives in the birthplace of Psychoanalysis, makes periodic contacts with headquarters possible. Thus, the word "psychoanalysis" must be stressed at all times, and must be pretended to be a thorough part of the psychiatrist's training.

Psychoanalysis ha the very valuable posession of a vocabulary, and a workability which is sufficiently poor to avoid recovery of psychopolitical implantations. It can be made FASHIONABLE throughout mental health organizations, and by learning its patter, and by believing they see some of its phenomena, the mem ers of mental health groups can believe themselves conversant with mental health. Because it stresses sex, it is, itself, an adequate defamation of character, and serves the purposes of degradation well. Thus, in organizing mental health groups the literature furnished such groups should be psychoanalytical in nature.

If a group of persons interested in suppressing juvenile delinquency, in caring for the insane, and the promotion of psychopolitical program is assured, since these groups seem to represent a large segment of the population. By releasing continued propaganda on the subject of dope addiction, homosexuality, and depraved conduct on the part of the young, even the judges of a country can become suborned into reacting violently against the youth of the country, thus mis-aligning the support of youth.

The communication lines of psychopolitics, if suchmental health organizations can be well established, can thus run from its most prominent citizens to its government. It is not too much to hope that the influence of such groups could bring about a psychiatric ward in EVERY HOSPITAL IN THE LAND; and psychiatrists in every company and regiment OF THE NATION'S ARMY, and whole government institutes manned entirely by psychopolitical operatives, into which ailing government officials could be placed, to the advantage of the psychopolitician.

If a psychiatric ward could be established in every hospital in every city in a nation, it is certain that, at one time or another, every prominent citizen of that nation could come under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives or their dupes.

The validation of psychiatric position in the armed forces and security-minded institutions of the nation under conquest could bring about a flow and fund of information unlike any other program which could be conceived. If every pilot who flies a new plane could come under the questioning of a psychopolitician, if the compiler of every plan of military action could thus come under the review of psychopolitical operatives, the simplicity with which information can be extracted by the use of certain drugs, without the after-knowledge of the soldier, would entirely cripple any overt action toward Communism. If the nation could be educated into turning over to psychopolitical operatives every recalcitrant or rebellious soldier, it would lose its best fighters. Thus, the advantage of mental health organizations can be seen, for these, by exerting an apparent public pressure against the government, can achieve these ends and goals.

The financing of a psychopolitical operation is difficult unless it is done by the citizens AND GOVERNMENT. Although vast sums of money can be obtained from private patients, and from relatives who wish persons put away, it is, nevertheless, difficult to obtain MILLILNS, UNLESS THE GOVERNMENT ITSELF IS CO-OPERATING. The co-operation of the government to obtain these vast sums of money is best obtained by the organization of mental health groups composed o. leading citizens, and who bring their LOBBYING abilities to bear against the nation's government. Thus can be financed many programs, which might otherwise have to be laid aside by the psychopolitician.

The psychopolitician should bend consistent and continual effort toward forming and continuing in action innumerable mental health groups.

The psychopolitician should also spare no expense in smashing out os existence, by whatever means, any actual healing group, such as that of acupuncture, in China; such as Christian Scoence, Dianetics and faith healing, in the United States; such as Catholicism in Italy and Spain; and the practical psychological groups of England.

CHAPTER X

CONDUCT UNDER FIRE

The psychopolitician may well find himself under attack as an individual or a member of a group. He may be attacked as a Communist, through some leak in the organization, he may be attacked for malpractice. He may be attacked by the families of people whom he has injured. In all cases his conduct of the situation should be calm and aloof. He should have behind him the authority of many years of training, and he should have participated fully in the building of defenses in the field of insanity which give him the only statement as to the conditions of the mind.

If he has not done his work well, hostile feeling groups may expose an individual psychopolitician. These may call into question the efficacy of psychiatric treatment such as shock, drugs, and brainsurgery. Therefore, the psychopolitician must have at hand innumerable documents which assert enormously encouraging figures on the subject of recovery by reason of shock, brain surgery, drugs,

and general treatment. Not one of these cases cited need be real, but they should be documented and printed in such a fashion as to form excellent court evidence.

When his allegience is attacked, the psychopolitician should explain his connections with Vienna on the grounds that Vienna is the place of study for all important matters of the mind. More importantly, he should rule into scorn, by reason of his authority, the sanity of the person attacking him, and if the psychopolitical archives of the country are adequate many defamatory data can be unearthed and presented as a rebuttal.

Should anyone attempt to expose payshotherapy as a psychopolitical activity, the best defense is calling into question the sanity of the attacker. The next best defense is authority. The next best defense is a validation of psychiatric practices in terms of long and impressive figures. The next best defense is the actual removal of the attacker by giving him, or them, treatment sufficient to bring about a period of insanity for the duration of the trial. This, more than anything else, would discredit them, but it is dangerous to practice this, in the extreme.

Psychopolitics should AVOID MURDER and violence, unless it is done in the safety OF THE INSTITUTION, on persons who have been proven to be insane. Where institution deaths appear to be unnecessary, or to rise in "unreasonable number," political capital might be made of this by city officials or legislature. If the psychopolitician has, himself, or if his group has done a thorough job, defamatory data concerning the person, or connections, of the would-be attacker should be on file, should be documented, and should be used in such a way as to discourage the inquiry.

After a period of indoctrination, a country will expect insanity to be met by BSYCHOPOLITICAL VIOLENCE. Psychopolitical activities should become THE ONLY RECOGNIZED treatment for insanity. Indeed, this can be extended to such a length that it could be MADE ILLEGAL FOR ELECTRIC SHOCK AND BRAIN SURGERY TO BE OMITTED IN THE TREATMENT OF A PATIENT.

In order to defend psychopolitical activities, a great complexity should be made of psychiatric, psychoanalytical and psychological technology. Any hearing should be burdened by terminology too difficult to be transcribed easily. A great deal should be made out of such terms as schizophrenia, paranoia, and other relatively undefinable states.

Psychopolitical tests need not necessarily be in agreement, one to another, where they are available to the public. Various types of insanity should be characterized by difficult terms. The actual state should be made obscure, but by this berbiage it can be built into the sort of investigating mind that a scientific approach exists and that it is too complex for him to understand. It is not to be imagined that a judge or a committee of investigation should inquire too deeply into the subject of insanity, since they, themselves, part of the indoctrinated masses, are already intimidated if the psychopolitical activity has caused itself to be well-documented in terms of horror in magazines.

In case of a hearing or trial, the terribleness of insanity itself, its threat to the society, should be exaggerated until the court or committee believes that the psychopolitician is vitally necessary in his post and should not be harrassed for the activities of persons who are irrational.

An immediate attack upon the sanity of the attacker before any possible hearing can take place is the very best defense. It should become well-known that "only the insane attack psychiatrists." The by-word should be built into the society that paranoia is a condition "in which the individual believes he is being attacked by Communists." It will be found that this defense is effective.

Part of the effective defenses should include the entire lack in the society of any real psychotherapy! This must be systematically stamped out, since a real psychotherapy might possibly uncover the results of psychopolitical activities.

Jurisprudence, in a Capitalistic nation, is of such clumsiness that cases are invariably tried in their newspapers. We have handled these things much better in Russia, and have uniformly brought people to trial with full confessions already arrived at (being implanted) before the trial took place.

Should any whisper, or pamphlet, against psychopolitical activities be published, it should be laughed into scorn, branded an immediate hoax, and its perpetrator or publisher should be, at the first opportunity, branded as insane, and by the use od drugs the insanity should be confirmed.

CHAPTER X I
THE USE OF PSYCHOPOLITICS IN SPREADING COMMUNISM

Reactionary nations are of such a composition that they attack a word without understanding it. As the conquest of a nation by Communism depends upon imbuing its population with Communistic tenets, it is not necessary that the term "communism" be applied at first to the educative measures employed.

As an example, in the United States we have been able to alter the works of William James, and others, into a more acceptable pattern, and to place the tenets of Karl Marx, Pavlov, Lamarck, and the data of Dialectic Materialism into the textbooks of psychology, to such a depgree that anyone thoroughly studying psychology becomes AT ONCE a candidate to accept the reasonableness of Communism. As every chair of psychology IN THE UNITED STATES IS OCCUPIED BY PERSONS IN OUR CONNECTION, or who can be influenced by persons in our connection, the consistent employment of such texts is guaranteed. They are given the authoritative ring, and they are carefully taught.

Constant pressure in the legislatures of the United St ates can bring about legislation to the effect that every student attending a high shhool or university must have classes in psychology.

Educating broadly the educated strata of the populace into the tenets of Communism is thus rendered tenatively easy, and when the choice is given them whether to continue in a Capitalist or a Communistic condition, they will see, suddenly, in Communism, much more reasonability than in Capitalism, which will now be of our own definition.

CHAPTER X I I
VIOLENT REMEDIES

As populaces, ingeneral, understand that a violence is NECESSARY in the handling of the insane, VIOLENT REMEDIES seem to be reasonable. Starting from a relatively low level of violence, such as strait-jackets and other restraints, it is relatively easy to encroach upon the public diffidence for violence by adding MORE AND MORE CRUELTY into the treatment of the insane.

By increasing THE BRUTALITY OF "TREATMENT", the public expectance of such treatment will be assisted, and the protest of the individual to whom the treatment is given IS IMPOSSIBLE, since immediately after the treatment HE IS INCAPABLE. The family of the individual under treatment is suspect for having had in its midst, already, an insane person. The family's protest whould be discredited.

THE MORE VIOLENT THE TREATMENT, the more command value the psychopolitician will accumulate. BRAIN OPERATIONS SHOULD BECOME STANDARD and commonplace. While the figures of actual deaths should be repressed wherever possible, nevertheless, it is of no great concern to the psychopolitician that many deaths do occur.

Gradually, the public should be educated into ELECTRIC SHOCK, first by believing that it is very therapeutic, then by believing that it is quieting, then by being informed that electric shock usually INJURES THE SPINE AND TEETH, and finally, that it OFTEN

THE MORE VIOLENT THE TREATMENT, the more command value the psychopolitical operative will accumulate. BRAIN OPERATIONS SHOULD BECOME STANDARD AND COMMONPLACE. While the figures of actual deaths should be repressed wherever possible, nevertheless, it is of no great concern to the psychopolitician that many deaths do occur.

Gradually, the public should be educated INTO ELECTRIC SHOCK, first by believing that it is very therapeutic, then by believing that it is quieting, then by being informed that electric shock usually injures the SPINE AND TEETH, and finally, that it very often kills or at least breaks the SPINE AND REMOVES, VIOLENTSLY, THE TEETH OF THE PATIENT. It is very doubtful if anyone from the lay levels of the public could tolerate the observation OF A SINGLE ELECTRIC SHOCK TREATMENT. Certainly they could not TOLERATE WITNESSING A PREFRONTAL LOBOTOMY OR TRANS-ORBITAL LEUCOTOMY. However, they should be brought up to a level where this is possible, where it is THE EXPECTED TREATMENT, and where the details, of the treatment itself can be made known, thus to the increase of psychopolitical prestige.

THE MORE VIOLENT THE TREATMENT, THE MORE HOPELESS INSANITY WILL SEEM TO BE.

The society should be worked up to the level where every recalcitrant young man can be brought into court and assigned to a psychopolitical operative, be given electric shocks, and REDUCED INTO UNIMAGINATIVE DOCILITY FOR THE REMAINDER OF HIS DAYS.

By continuous and increasing advertising of the violence of treatment, the public will at last come to tolerate the creation of zombie conditions to such a degree that they will probably EMPLOY ZOMBIES, IF GIVEN TO THEM. Thus a large strata of society, particularly that which was rebellious, can be reduced to the service of the psychopolitician.

By various means, a public must be convinced, at least, that insanity can only be met by SHOCK, TORTURE, DEPRIVATION, DEFAMATION, DISCREDITATION, VIOLENCE, MAIMING, DEATH, PUNISHMENT IN ALL ITS FORMS. The society, at the same time, must be educated into the belief of increasing insanity within its ranks. This creates an emergency, and places the psychopolitician in a SAVIOUR ROLE, and places him, at length, in charge of the society.

CHAPTER XIII

THE RECRUITING OF PSYCHOPOLITICAL DUPES

The psychopolitical dupe is a well-trained individual who serves in complete obedience the psychopolitical operative.

In that nearly all persons in training are expected to undergo a certain amount of treatment in any field of the mind, it is not too difficult to persuade persons in the field of mental healing to submect themselves to mild or minor drugs or shock. If this can be done, a psychological dupe on the basis of pain-drug hypnosis can immediately result.

Recruitment into the ranks of "mental healing" can best be done by carefully bringing to it only those healing students who are, to some slight degree, already depraved, or who have been "treated" by psychopolitical operatives.

Recruitment is effected by making the field of mental healing VERY ATTRACTIVE, FINANCIALLY, AND SEXUALLY.

The amount of promiscuity WHICH CAN BE INDUCED IN MENTAL PATIENST can work definitely to the advantage of the psychopolitical recruiting agent. The dupe can thus be induced into many lurid SEXUAL CONTACTS, AND THESE, PROPERLY WITNESSED, CAN THEREAFTER BE USED AS BLACKMAIL material to assist any failure of pain-drug hypnosis in causing him to execute orders.

THE PROMISE OF UNLIMITED SEXUAL OPPORTUNITIES, THE PROMISE OF COMPLETE DOMINION OVER THE BODIES AND MINDS OF HELPLESS PATIENTS, THE PROMISE OF COMPLETE LAWLESSNESS WITHOUT DETECTION, CAN THUS ATTRACT TO "MENTAL HEALING" MANY DESIRABLE RECRUITS WHO WILL WILLINGLU FALL IN LINE WITH PSYCHOPOLITICAL ACTIVITIES.

In that the psychopolitician has under his control the insane of the nation, most of them have criminal tendencies, and as he can, as his movement goes forward, recruit for his ranks THE CRIMINALS THEMSELVES, he has unlimited numbers OF HUMAN BEINGS TO EMPLOY ON WHATEVER PROJECT HE MAY SEE FIT. In that the insane will execute DESTRUCTIVE PROJECTS WITHOUT QUESTION, if given the proper amount of punishment and implantation, the degradation of the country's youth, the defamation of its leaders, the suborning of its courts becomes childlishly eash.

The psychopolitician has the advantage of naming as a delusory symptom any attempt on the part of a patient to expose commands.

The psychopolitician should carefully adhere to institutions and should eschew private practice whenever possible, since this gives him the greatest NUMBER OF HUMAN BEINGS TO CONTROL to the use of Communism. When he does act in private practice, it whould be only in contact with the families of the wealthy and the OFFICIALS of the country.

CHAPTER XIV

THE SMASHING OF RELIGIOUS GROUPS

You must know that until recent times the compoete subject of mental derangement, whether so light as simple worry or so heavy as insanity, was the sphere of activity of the church and only the church.

Traditionally in civilized nations and barbaric ones the priesthood alone had in complete charge the mental condition of the citizen. As a matter of great concern to the psychopolitician this tendency still exists in every public in the Western World and scientific inroads into this sphere has occurred only in official and never in public quarters.

The magnificent tool welded for us by Wundt would be as nothing if it were not for official insistence in civilized countries that "scientific practices" be applied to the problem of the mind. Without this official insistence or even if it relapsed for a moment, the masses would grasp stupidily for the priest, the minister, the clergy when mental condition came in question. Today in Europe and America "scientific practices" in the field of the mind would not last moments if not enforced entirely by officialdom.

It must be carefully hidden that the incidence of insanity has increased only since these "scientific practices" were applied. Great remarks must be made of "the pace of modem living" andother myths as the cause of the increased neurosis in the world. It is nothing to us what causes it if anything does. It is everything to us that no evidence of any kind shall be tolerated afoot to permit the public tendency toward the church its way. If given their heads, if left to themselves to decide, independent of officialdom, where they would place their deranged loved ones the public would choose religious sanitariums and would avoid as if plagued places where "scientific practices" prevail.

Given any slightest endouragement, public support would swing on an instant all mental healing into the hands of the churches. And there are Churches waiting to receive it, clever churches. That terrible monster the Roman Catholic Church still dominatesmental healing heavily throughout the Christian world and their well schooled priests are always at work to turn the public their way. Among Fundamentalist and Pentecostal groups healing campaigns are conducted, which, because of their results, win many to the cult of Christianity. In the field of pure healing the Church of Christ Science of Boston, Massachusatts excells in commanding the public favor and operates many sanitariums. All these must be swept aside. They must be ridiculed and defamed and every cure they advertise must be asserted as a hoax. A full fifth of a psychopolitician's time should be devoted to smashing these threats. Just as in Russia we had to destroy, after many, many years of the most arduous work, the Church, so we must destroy ALL FAITHS IN NATIONS MARKED FOR CONQUEST.

Insanity must be made to hound the footsteps of every priest and practitioner. His best results must be turned to jibbering insanities no matter what means we have to use.

You need not care what effect you have upon the public. The effect you care about is the one upon officials. You must recruit every agency of the nation marked for slaughter into a foaming haterd of religious healing. You must subome district attorneys and judges into an intense belief as fervent as an ancient faith in God that Christian Sicence or any other religious practice which might devote itself to mental healing is vicious, bad, insanity-causing, publicly hated and intolerable.

You must suborne and recruit any medical healing organization into collusion in this campaign. You must appeal to their avarice and even their humanity to invite their cooperation in smashing all religious healing and thus, to our end, care of the insane. You must see that such societies have only qualified Communist-indoctrinees as their advisors in this matter. For you can use such societies. They are stupid and stampede easily. Their cloak and degrees can be used quite well to mask any operation we care to have masked. We must make them partners in our endeavor so that they will never be able to crawl from beneath our thumb and discredit us.

We have battled in America since the century's turn to bring to nothing any and all Christian influences and we are succeeding. While we today seem to be kind to the Christian remember we have yet to influence the "Christian world" to our ends. When that is done we shall have an end of them everywhere. You may see them here in Russia as trained apes. They do notknow their tether is long only until the apes in other lands have become unwary.

You must work until "religion" is synonymous with "insanity." You must work until the officials of city, county and state governments will not tink twice before they pounce upon religious groups as public enemies.

Remember, all lands are governed by the few and only pretend to consult with the many. It is no different in America. The petty official, the maker of laws alike can be made to believe the worst. It is not necessary to convince the masses. It is only necessary to work incessantly upon the official, using personal defamations, wild lies, false evidences and constant propaganda to make him fight for you against the church or against any practitioner.

Like the official the bona-fide medical healer also believes the worst if it can be shown to him as dangerous competition. And like the Christian, should he seek to take from us any right we have gained, we shall finish him as well.

We must be like the vine upon the tree. We use the tree to climb and then, strangling it, grow into power on the nourishment of its flesh.

We must strike from our path any opposition. We must use for our tools and authority that comes to hand. And then at last, the decades sped, we can dispense with all authority save our own and triumph in the greater glory of the Party.

CHAPTER XV

PROPOSALS WHICH MUST BE AVOIDED

There are certain damaging movements which could interrupt a psychopolitical conquest. These, coming from some quarters of the country, might gain headway and should be spotted before they do, and stamped out.

Proposals may be made by large and powerful groups in the country to return the insane to the care of those who have handled mental healing for trives and populaces for centureis - the priest. Any movement to place clergymen in charge of institutions should be fought on the gounds of incompetence and the insanity brought about by religion. The most destructive thing which could happen to a psychopolitical program would be the investient of the ministry with the care of the nation's insane.

If mental hospitals operated by religious groups are in existence, they must be discredited and closed, no matter what the cose, for it might occur that the actual figures of recovery in such institutions would become known, and that the lack of recovery in general institutions might be compared to them, and this might lead to a movement to place the clergy in charge of the insane. Every argument must be advanced early, to overcome any possiblity of this ever occurring.

A country's law must carefully be made to AVOID ANY RIGHTS OF PERSON TO THE INSANE. Any suggested laws or Constitutional Amendments which make the harming of the insane unlawful, should be fought to the extreme, on the grounds that only VIOLENT MEASURES CAN SUCCEED. If the law were to protect the insane, as it normally does, the entire psychopolitical program would very possibly collapse.

Any movement to increase or place under surveillance the orders required to hospitalize the mentally ill should be discouraged. This should be left entirely in the hands of persons well under the control of psychopolitical operatives. It should be done with minimum formatity, and no recovery of the insane from an insittution shoud be possible BY ANY PROCESS OF LAW. Thus, any movement to add to the legal steps of the processes of COMMITMENT AND RELEASE SHOULD BE DISCOURAGED ON THE GROUNDS OF EMERGENCY. To obviate this, the best action is to place a psychia-

tric and detention ward for the mentally ill IN EVERY HOSPITAL IN A LAND.

Any writings of a psychopolitical nature, accidentally disclosing themselves, should be prevented. All actual literature on the subject of insanity and its treatment should be suppressed, first by actual security, and second by complex verbiage which renders it incomprehensible. The actual figures of recovery or death should never be announced in any papers. ANY INVESTIGATION attempting to discover whether or not psychiatry or psychology has ever cured anyone should immediately be discouraged and laughed to scorn, and should mobilize at that point all psychopolitical operatives. A. first it should be ignored, but if this is not possible, the entire weight of ALL PSYCHOPOLITICIANS IN THE NATION SHOULD BE PRESSED INTO SERVICE. Any tactic possible should be employed to prevent this from occurring. To rebut it, technical appearing papers should exist as to the tremendous number of cures effected by psychiatry and psychology, and whenever possible, percentages of cures, NO MATTER HOW FICTITIOUS, should be worked into legislative papers, thus forming a background of "evidence" which would immediately rebut any effort t actually discover anyone who had ever been helped by psychiatry or psychology.

If the Communistic connections of an psychopolitician should become disclosed, it should be attributed to HIS OWN CARELESSNESS, AND HE SHOULD, HIMSELF, BE IMMEDIATELY BRANDED AS ECCENTRIC within his own profession.

Authors of literature which seek to demonstrate the picture of a society under complete mental control and duress should be helped toward infamy or suicide to discredit their works.

Any legislation liberalizing any healing practice should be immediately fought and defeated. All healing practices should gravitate entirely to authoritative levels, and no other opinions should be admitted, as these might lead to exposure.

Movements to IMPROVE YOUTH should be INVADED AND CORRUPTED, as this might interrupt campaigns to produce in youth delinauency, addicton, drunkenness, and sexual promiscuity.

Communist workers in the field of newspapers and radio should be protected wherever possible by strking out of action, through Psychopolitics, any persons consistently attacking them. These, in their turn, should be persuaded to give every possible publicity to the benefits of psychopolitical activities under the heading of "science."

No healing group devoted to the mind mjst be allowed to exist within the borders of Russia or its satellites. Only well-vouched-for psychopolitical operatives can be continued in their practice, and this only for the benefit of the government or against enemy prisoners.

Any effort to exclude psychiatrists or psychologists from the armed services MUST BE FOUGHT.

Any inquest into the "suicide" or sudden mental derangement of any political leader in a nation must be conducted only by psycho political operatives or their dupes, whether Psychopolitics is responsible or not.

DEATH AND VIOLENCE AGAINST PERSONS ATTACKING COMMUNISM in a nation should be eschewed AS FORBIDDEN. Violent activity against such persons might bring about their martyrdom. Defamation, and the accusation of insanity, alone should be employed, and they should be brought at last under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives, such as psychiatrists and controlled psychologists.

CHAPTER X V I

IN SUMMARY

In this time of unlimited weapons, and in national antagonisms where atomic war with Capitalistic powers is possible, Psychopolitics must act efficiently as never efore.

Any and all programs of Psychopolitics must be increased to aid and abet the activities of other Communist agents throughout the nation in question.

The failure of Psychopolitics might well bring about the atomic bombing of the Motherland. If Psychopolitics succeeds in its mission throughout the Capitalistic nations of the world, there will never be an atomic war, for Russia will have subjugated all of here enemies.

Communism has already spread across one-sixth of the inhabited world. Marxist Doctrines have already penetrated the remainder. An extension of the Communist social order is everywhere victorious. The spread of Communism has never been by force of battle, but by conquest of the mind. In psychopolitics we have refined this conquest to its last degree.

The psychopolitician must succeed, for his success means a world of Peace. His failure might well mean the destruction of the civilized portions of Earth by atomic power in the hands of Capitalistic madmen.

The end thoroughly justifies the means. The degradation of populaces is less inhuman than their destruction by atomic fission, for to an animal who lives only once, any life is sweeter than death.

The end of war is the control of a conquered people. If a people can be conquered in the absence of war, the end of war will have been achieved without the destruction of war. A worthy goal.

The psychopolitician has his reward in the nearly unlimited control of populaces, in the uninhibited exercise of PASSION, AND THE GLORY OF COMMUNIST CONQUEST OVER THE STUPIDITY OF THE ENEMIES OF THE PEOPLE.

THE END

Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Casper
Mr. Callahan
Mr. Conrad
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Evans
Mr. Gale
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Sullivan
Mr. Tavel
Mr. Trotter
Tele. Room
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

b6
b7C

LAW OFFICES

[redacted]

February 4, 1963

Honorable J. Edgar Hoover
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation
United States Department of Justice
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Thank you for your letter to me of January 29, 1963.

Your furnishing of copies of my letter and its enclosures to the Civil Rights Division of the Department of Justice for its consideration is greatly appreciated.

With every good wish for your continued success and happiness, I remain,

Sincerely,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

JAG:hs

Founding Church of Scientology in Wash. DC.

62-94080-6988

~~62-104468-3~~

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81

SP2 TAP-SAR REC-43

FEB 8 1963

EX.-116

FEB 12 1963

FD-36 (Rev. 12-13-56)

FBI

Date: 2/8/63

Transmit the following in A I R T E L
(Type in plain text or code)

Via A I R M A I L
(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, MIAMI (62-0-11679)

ALL INFO... HEREIN DATE ~~3-11-81~~ 11/30/84

THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Re Miami letter, 6/7/60, enclosing letterhead memorandum; Miami letter, 2/21/62.

Enclosed for the Bureau are six copies of a letterhead memorandum dated and captioned as above for possible dissemination by the Bureau.

[redacted] souce of information in letterhead memorandum, was interviewed on 2/7/63, by SA [redacted] He advised that he is presently employed as [redacted]

b6
b7C

With respect to the information contained in [redacted] letter to President KENNEDY, it was pointed out to [redacted] that the information which he had furnished regarding the above-captioned organization was primarily within the jurisdiction of the U. S. Food and Drug Administration (FDA), and that he should furnish this administration with any information he obtains regarding the organization. He stated he realized this and that he had been in touch with [redacted] of the Miami office of the FDA

3 - Bureau (Enc. 6) (AM)
2 - Miami
JPM:bjc
(5)

ENCLOSURE

REC 30 62-94080-69X2

FEB 11 1963

53 FEB 25 1963

Approved: _____ Sent _____ M. Per _____
Special Agent in Charge

and had furnished [redacted] all the information he had furnished this office. He said, however, he had great respect for the FBI as an investigative organization and wished to keep us advised of current developments in this matter.

[redacted] stated he first came to the Miami Office in June, 1960, and initially contacted Mr. LEE TEAGUE, who was Special Agent in Charge at the time. Mr. TEAGUE, however, referred him to another agent who interviewed him. At the time [redacted] furnished information regarding his domestic problems which he believed were caused by captioned organization. He alleged that [redacted] had induced [redacted] to leave him by developing her interest in Scientology. These facts relating to [redacted] domestic problems were set forth in a ~~letterhead~~ memorandum by SA WILLIAM A. HAMILTON, who recommended to [redacted] that this matter be handled through his personal attorney and the local courts.

b6
b7C

[redacted] was again in contact with this office on 2/8/62, telephonically, in which he advised he was preparing a pamphlet "An Investigative Report on a Prep-School for Communism." This information was furnished to the Bureau by letter dated 2/21/62.

During the interview with [redacted] he appeared to be extremely nervous and acted like an unstable person. He apparently is very upset about the fact that his wife and children have left him, and he is most anxious to gain custody of his children. [redacted] related that he has been divorced by his wife, and during the divorce trial, he acted as his own attorney. He stated that he is quite certain the judge would have given him complete custody of his children as a result of the brilliant work he did during the trial,

b6
b7C

but he had an unfortunate financial reverse at this time, and the judge decided in favor of his wife, because he, [redacted] would not be financially able to support the children.

He stated he has complained about the local Scientology group to [redacted] State Attorney General, but [redacted] has stated he can do nothing about the organization. [redacted] stated he is going to take actions against [redacted] to have him removed from office for malfeasance because of his inaction in this matter.

b6
b7C

Routing Slip
FD-4 (Rev. 10-13-58)

To

[XX] Director

Att. .....

[ ] SAC .....

[ ] ASAC .....

[ ] Supv. .....

[ ] Agent .....

[ ] SE .....

[ ] CC .....

[ ] Steno .....

[ ] Clerk .....

Date 2/11/63

FILE # MM 62-0-11679

Title THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

INFO CONCERNING

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP-JAR

ACTION DESIRED

- [ ] Acknowledge
- [ ] Assign ..... Reassign .....
- [ ] Bring file
- [ ] Call me
- [ ] Correct
- [ ] Deadline .....
- [ ] Deadline passed
- [ ] Delinquent
- [ ] Discontinue
- [ ] Expedite
- [ ] File
- [ ] For information
- [ ] Initial & return
- [ ] Leads need attention
- [ ] Open Case
- [ ] Prepare lead cards
- [ ] Prepare tickler
- [ ] Recharge serials
- [ ] Return assignment card
- [ ] Return file
- [ ] Return serials
- [ ] Search and return
- [ ] See me
- [ ] Send Serials .....
  to .....
- [ ] Submit new charge-out
- [ ] Submit report by .....
- [ ] Type
- [ ] Return with explanation or notation as to action taken.

Remyairtel to Bureau 2/8/63.

On page 2, para. 2, line 12, please delete 5th word: "letterhead".

SAC GRAPP

Office MIAMI

[ ] See reverse side

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

In Reply, Please Refer to File No.

Miami, Florida
February 8, 1963

~~3-11-81~~ 11/29/94 ~~SP2 TAP. JAR~~ sp2 tap/ep

Re: The Founding Church of Scientology

On February 7, 1963, [redacted] came to the office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Miami, and furnished the following information:

b6
b7C

[redacted] stated that he is very much opposed to an organization headed by one Ronald Hubbard, which organization is known as the Founding Church of Scientology. He said he had written President John F. Kennedy a letter complaining about this group and asking President Kennedy to examine the "Scientology file of the Federal Bureau of Investigation" and take appropriate action. He furnished a copy of the letter which he addressed to the President, which is as follows:

"Sir:

"Enclosed herewith, I respectfully submit to you:

"1. Data on Scientology and Dianetics by L. Ron Hubbard, Science Fiction Writer, compiled by Oliver Field, Director of Legal and Socio-Economic Division of the American Medical Association, 525 North Dearborn St., Chicago 10, Illinois, Department of Investigation.

"2. Copy of L. Ron Hubbard's 'Alert Memo' to his cell leaders throughout America and the world after our U. S. Pure Food and Drug Administration seized the tools of this quack practioner in the evil premise of Scientology.

62-108465

ENCLOSURE

62-92080-6710

"3. Copy of memorandum titled 'Scientology Seizure' directed to me by Inspector Turner O. Hailey, of the Miami Office of the U. S. Pure Food and Drug Administration under the heading: Scientology Devices Seized: Cure-All Claims Attacked.

"4. A picture of Alisa, Michael and Melinae Miller, my children, who are the captives of Scientology. Their last known address was 445 Keonei St., Honolulu, Hawaii and are as guinea pigs in this psychotic unscientific idiotology in the hands of Jim Watson, Scientology Auditor and their mother Diana.

"Mr. President, I respectfully address you as the recognized leader of the free world and petition you and your great office to:

"Direct the Attorney General of the United States to examine the Scientology file of the Federal Bureau of Investigation which I initiated approximately three years ago, in a report to Mr. Lee Teague, Former Director of the Miami Division, and take appropriate action: Examine, affirm or deny this criminal investigator's contention supported by fact that:

"1. Scientology, like an evil genius who tries to play God, is a fraud and:

"2. Furthermore, that L. Ron Hubbard has tried to hide the evil philosophy of Dianetics and Scientology under the protection of the First Amendment of the Constitution as a religious institution in order to:

"A. Avoid Payment of many millions of dollars of Federal Income Tax.

"B. Fraudulently practice medicine without a license.

"C. Use the United States mails to distribute the fraudulent scheme.

"D. Place before the public of the United States and other countires of the world, his sinister pronouncements more sinister than Karl Marx and Lenin in Communism and more dangerous to the morals and minds of man than the most lewd, lascivious and evil pornography ever composed by a sick mind.

"Mr. President, I as you, took the oath to defend the Constitution of the United States of America when I joined the Pennsylvania National Guard, in Williamsport, Pennsylvania, the U. S. Marine Corps, the Coast Guard Reserve, the U. S. Army, the Coast Artillery and the U. S. Air Force, where I terminated my service as a Provost Sergeant with Criminal Investigative Duty.

"This duty, Sir, along with a proper religious childhood prepared me as a private citizen to recognize a threat to our great country and our free way of life when the psychotic, evil and debilatising philosophy of L. Ron Hubbard destroyed my family. My wonderful children, Mr. President now languish in Hubbard's snake pit of Scientology without direction in religion, manners and the morals of mankind.

"The idiot-lunatic fringe of Scientology is a danger to man-kind as was Hitler, Mussolini, Stalin and now Castro in Cuba. A knowledge of Scientology by this writer, made Khrushchev come through loud and clear as he pounded his shoe on a table at the United Nations.

"I, in conclusion, respectfully petition you and your honorable high office, one father to another, to aid in the protection of the religious and moral standards of our great country and of our children, I am sir,

"Respectfully,"

* * * *

[redacted] also furnished the enclosures mentioned in the above letter, which contain the following information:

1) A letter from the American Medical Association dated January 24, 1963, signed by Oliver Field, Director.

b6
b7C

This letter outlines information in American Medical Association (AMA) files on Scientology and enclosed for [redacted] information data which had been published regarding the organization and its practices. The AMA letter stated that the Council on Mental Health of their organization felt that none of the Scientology organizations employ methods which are based on scientific medical background.

2) A copy of a memorandum by L. Ron Hubbard protesting the seizure of property and records of the organization by the U. S. Food and Drug Administration in Washington, D. C.

3) A memorandum entitled "Scientology Devices Seized, Cure-All Claims Attacked."

This release was furnished to [redacted] by Inspector [redacted] of the Miami Office of the U. S. Food and Drug Administration, and relates that 100 Scientology devices had been seized by U. S. Marshals at the Academy of Scientology and the Hubbard Guidance Center, both in Washington, D. C. Also seized as labeling containing therapeutic claims charged to be false were numerous books put out by the organization. The Food and Drug Administration charged that the Scientology devices mentioned above are misbranded under the Federal Food and Drug Act because their labeling claims are false.

b6
b7C

[redacted] stated he planned to sue the Founding Church of Scientology for $10,000,000 damages due to the fact that they had caused his wife and children to leave him. He did not specify when he planned to do this nor did he state what specific grounds he planned to use in his law suit. [redacted] stated he is also planning to write a book on Scientology in which he will play the central character who joins a Scientology Church and then is victimized by the group. He believes this book will expose this group for what they are.

PROPERTY OF FBI - This memorandum is loaned to you by the FBI and neither it nor its contents are to be distributed outside the agency to which loaned.

Photo

CC TO: Lib. of Congress
REQ. REC'D 8/19/65
AUG 25 1965
ANS. BY: Alf Jac

Scientology

1 - Name Check Section

Deleted Copy Sent [redacted]
by Letter 10/7/75
Per FOIA Request

b6
b7C

February 15, 1963

LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD

SEE REVERSE SIDE FOR ADD. DISSEMINATION.

5-

The files of the FBI contain considerable information concerning the captioned individual and his various business enterprises; however, this Bureau has not conducted any investigation concerning Hubbard or his organizations.

L. Ron Hubbard was the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. (HDRF), which was incorporated in New Jersey during April, 1950.

The December 5, 1950, issue of "Look" magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which related that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that "the creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch...the intelligent layman can successfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations," according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniformly cured by dianetic therapy, include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold." According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just-plain-ordinary scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing commercial success of this strange new phenomenon with awe, fear and a deep disgust...Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties."

During March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners, State of New Jersey, had a case against the HDRF scheduled for trial on the grounds that the organization was conducting a school, teaching a branch of medicine and surgery, without a license.

REC- 48 62-94080-70

ORIGINAL AND 1 - HEW
Request received: 2-14-63
DRR:fjb (4)

19 FEB 19 1963

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE 3

FX-112

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency. This is in answer to your request for a check of FBI files.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 10-5-84 BY SP2JAP/ci

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Malone
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

2/17/63

62 FEB 25 1963

In 1951 the HDRF established national headquarters at Wichita, Kansas, and sponsored the Allied Scientists of the World, which organization had as its avowed purpose "to construct and stock a library...in an atomic proof area where the culture and technology of the United States could be stored in a state of use by science and preserve it in case of attack."

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."

Allegedly during 1952, Hubbard formed the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, an Arizona corporation, and reverted "dianetics" back to its original name, "scientology." Thereafter, offices were opened in New Jersey and London, England.

During the early part of 1956, HDRF, Silver Spring, Maryland, was circulating a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics." According to the book, psychopolitics is the "art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through 'mental health.'"

Hubbard has corresponded with this Bureau and the Department of Justice on several occasions for various reasons, including complaints about his wife and about alleged communists. In one lengthy letter in May, 1951, it is perhaps noteworthy that Hubbard stated that while he was in his apartment on February 23, 1951, about two or three o'clock in the morning his apartment was entered. He was knocked out. A needle was thrust into his heart to produce a coronary thrombosis and he was given an electric shock. He said his recollection of this incident was now very blurred, that he had no witnesses and that the only other person who had a key to the apartment was his wife.

Hubbard and various organizations with which he has been associated have been the subject of numerous inquiries and complaints directed to this Bureau. He and

78

his organizationshave operated in various parts of the country. Under date of October 8, 1957, we received a letter from Richard F. Steves, "Organizational Secretary" of "Scientology, United States, The Academy of Scientology," 1812 - 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C. This letter requested that the Bureau investigate an individual allegedly representing himself as a "dianetic auditor" though not associated with any "Dianetic" or "Scientology" organization. The letter requested that this person be investigated as to communist activities. The letterhead listed seventeen associated organizations and publications including the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International. Three of the associated organizations are purported churches of scientology. Also listed as associate groups are the Hubbard Guidance Center, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Hubbard Research Foundation, and Hubbard Communications Office.

In addition to the foregoing, you are advised that Hubbard has FBI Identification Record Number 244-210-B.

Pursuant to your specific request, there are enclosed communications received by this Bureau from Hubbard. In addition, with regard to your request for background information, this Bureau has been advised of a book called "Brief Biography of L. Ron Hubbard." This book reportedly states that Hubbard is the so-called founder of "Scientology" and has traveled most of the world. He is reportedly sponsored by the Congress of Scientologists, Washington, D. C. According to this publication, Hubbard served as a lieutenant in the United States Navy from 1941 to 1946. It is further reported that he has been previously committed to a mental hospital. A copy of the foregoing publication is not contained in the files of this Bureau and the afore-mentioned information has not been verified.

(62-94080)

Enclosures (5)

b6
b7c

NOTE: Request originated with [redacted] Food and Drug Administration, to SA R.H. Haynes. Bufiles reveal FDA on 1-4-63 seized various devices and written material from D.C. headquarters of Hubbard's organization and initiated legal action against Hubbard's group.

70

[redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

Colonial Cumberland Presbyterian Church

b6
b7C

1500 *S. Perkins at Dunn*
MEMPHIS 17, TENNESSEE

[redacted]

PHONES: CHURCH, 682-4747
MANSE, 685-1621

April 15, 1963

The Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sirs:

I am concerned about an institution which has commanded the allegiance of one of my constituency.

This "institution" is "The Founding Church of Scientology" and is located at 1812 19th St., N.W., Washington 9, D.C. (telephone ADams 2-6296). They go under the names also of: "The Academy of Scientology" and "The Hubbard Guidance Center."

Can you furnish me any information concerning this organization? I would appreciate anything you can tell me.

Truly yours,

[redacted]

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP JAN

62-94080-70X
~~62-108468~~ 6

REC-3

25 APR 22 1963

ack 4-19-63
nml EFT/mod

CORRESPONDENCE

REC-89

May 8, 1963

[redacted]

b6
b7C

3-11-81 SP2 TAP-JAR

Dear [redacted]

Your letter of May 2nd has been received.

In response to your inquiry, I would like to point out that information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. I regret I am unable to be of service and hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have this information in our files.

I am forwarding a copy of your letter to the Commissioner, Food and Drug Administration, Department of Health, Education and Welfare, Washington 25, D.C., for whatever assistance he might be able to render.

MAILED 30
MAY 8 1963
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

CJJ:cai (3)

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. A copy of her letter was referred to the FDA. The Academy of Scientology, run by L. Ron Hubbard, is well-known to the Bureau. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbards theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (105-55601-5)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

2 May 1963

The Federal Bureau of Investigation

Washington 25, D. C.

B5-1,2

ALL ... HERE... DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP. JAR

Gentlemen:

In recent weeks I have become exposed to literature which I felt might bear further investigation as to its validity and connections. The subject matter is in connection with a science called Dianetics and Scientology founded by L. Ron Hubbard.

From what I have been able to gather the practices involved have not met with complete agreement or approval of the American Medical Association. So called 'raids' on the headquarters in Washington, D. C. by the Food and Drug Administration were made to confiscate documents and literature pertaining to the processing of individuals taking part in the prescribed program.

I would like to know of any affiliation with the Communist Party on the part of the founder L. Ron Hubbard and or the science of Dianetics or Scientology. I would also like to know if there is any connection between the program prescribed by this science and brain washing or if this information is dangerous to the individual in any way.

The material stresses the 'think for yourself' idea but in some cases, leaves you little choice in conclusions. Constant vague accusations directed at the A.M.A. are included and the reasons for the A.M.A. not accepting the so called findings of this science are that its general acceptance by the public would hurt the medical business since fewer people would need professional help in fact, a relative few and then only those who were completely beyond help and would require institutionalizing.

It occurs to me that this is either the most fantastic and wonderful find in the field or the most damaging.

Looking forward to hearing from you,

REC-89 62-94089

5 MAY 9 1963

CORRESPONDENCE

ANONYMOUS COMMUNICATIONS KEEP ENVELOPE ATTACHED

5-8-63 CJJ:cdr

All publications to my knowledge come from:

Hubbard Association of Scientologists
Box 242
Silver Spring, Maryland

Some examples of the publications are:

The Creation of Human Ability

Dianetics

Scientology: Its Contribution to Knowledge
Ability, a magazine of Dianetics and Scientology
a monthly and bi-monthly publication

F.D.A.'s raid was on January 4, 1963 at 1812 19th Street, N. W.
Washington 9, D. C.

DENVER, COLO.
1:30 PM
24 MAY
1963

5¢ U.S. POSTAGE

b6
b7C

The Federal Bureau of Investigation

Washington 25, D. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAP JAM

OPTIONAL FORM NO. 10

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. A. Rosen

DATE: July 2, 1963

FROM : Mr. G. H. Scatterday

SUBJECT: FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
INQUIRY CONCERNING

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

[redacted] Applicant Office, Peace Corps (Code [redacted] extention [redacted], on July 1, 1963, telephonically contacted Assistant Director C. A. Evans and requested information as to whether the FBI was conducting an investigation concerning the captioned organization. The matter was referred to the Name Check Section for handling.

Bureau files were reviewed by Special Agent [redacted] was subsequently telephonically advised in reply to his inquiry that this Bureau has conducted no investigation concerning the Founding Church of Scientology. [redacted] was advised that according to information in Bureau files the organization was founded by Lafayette Ron Hubbard concerning whom there has been considerable publicity in the past. [redacted] was advised that if Hubbard's background was of interest to him he might desire to review the December 5, 1950, issue of "Look" magazine which contained an article entitled, "Dianetics - Science or Hoax," and the April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., newspaper, which contained an article concerning a divorce suit against Hubbard wherein his wife charged that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental illness known as paranoid schizophrenia." He was also referred to the Food and Drug Administration in view of publicity concerning a raid on offices occupied by Hubbard by representatives of that administration on January 4, 1963.

b6
b7C

[redacted] was very appreciative of the information furnished and stated that the foregoing fully answered his request.

b6
b7C

It should be noted that Hubbard, who has a long history of participation in organizations professing "cure-alls" for both physical and mental illnesses, has corresponded

REC-23 62-94082-12

1 - Mr. Rosen
1 - Mr. Evans
1 - Name Check Section

DRR: bep

62 JUL 9 1963

NO JUL 3 1963

NAME CHECK

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 SPATAP-JAK

Memorandum to Mr. A. Rosen
Re: Founding Church of Scientology
Inquiry Concerning

with this Bureau and the Department on several occasions for various reasons including complaints about his wife and about alleged communists.

RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

Rosen

72

REC- 29 62-94[illegible]-73

September 11, 1963

Mr. Albert Harlan Condron
5018 Santa Monica Avenue
Ocean Beach
San Diego, California 92107

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 TAR-[illegible]

REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I
SEP 11 4 29 PM '63

Dear Mr. Condron:

Your letter of September 4th, with enclosures, was received, and I want you to know how much I appreciate the best wishes you extended.

In response to your inquiry, the FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and as such does not make evaluations nor draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. In view of this, I am sure you will understand why I cannot comment on the material you enclosed.

I am returning these items to you.

MAILED 19
SEP 11 1963
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (5)
Correspondent's enclosures

See NOTE next page

CJJ:pjt
(3)

Tolson
Belmont
Mohr
Casper
Callahan
Conrad
DeLoach
Evans
Gale
Rosen
Sullivan
Tavel
Trotter
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Mr. Albert Harlan Condron

b6
b7C

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. His enclosures were two pamphlets distributed by the Academy of Scientology and a brochure and letter relating to [redacted] for Mayor of San Diego. The Academy of Scientology, run by L. Ron Hubbard, is well-known to the Bureau. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (105-55601-1)

TRUE COPY

9-4-'63

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Chief U. S. Secret Service
Washington, D. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2TAP JAA

Hon sir:-

I am one of the many Americans, who believe that our country was founded upon the only Republic created in 1620.

My grandfather, Geo. Washington Harlan, his son-in-law--George France and Richard Dunscin fought to save the Union in 1860.

[redacted] was in the Navy and on Sapian for the duration. [redacted] volunteered at Tucson for Pacific duty and when Korea broke out he left his family and went over. [redacted] was in the Navy - Mediterranean So. Pac duty and left east year as one of the chief mechanics for the Blue Angles- [redacted] now with family crippled for life at Jacksonville. [redacted] on SAC AFB - Col [redacted]

b6
b7C

two brothers - of my grandfather James & Geo Harlan landed in America from England in 1623.

My grandmother born in Cecil Maryland in early 18th century was Emma Brown Wesbester--a relative of Noah.

I did my patriotic duty for Uncle Sam; am a graduate of U of A '17 and after returning to Tucson in 1918 was secy for the American Open Shop Plan and Tucson Builders Exchange. That was followed by 15 years Secy Tucson C of C, which gave me an opportunity to know man great Americans and to do Humatarian work.

TC 9-9-63

ENCLOSURE

ST-112 REC- 29 62-94080-73

Returned

Leaving the C of C again entered C. Engr. working at Ryan's, Concrete Ship Yards at National City, the Co. Water & Til Co in southern San Diego Ca. field engr in C.C.C. at Ajo, Short Creek and Solomon illes Arizona. Then technical obsener on the Salinas River City & U. S. Army Camp Dam for water supply. Office

9-11-63

nml

timekeeper, cost recorder and draftsman, foreman on Prince County Highway Dept and an Inspector on the Washington Suburban Sanitary Dist in Prince & Montgomery Counties of Maryland.

VIGILANCE IS THE PRICE OF LIBERTY.

One of my many acquaintances in Congress, I could Senator Carl Hayden the greatest.

The endorsed pamplet--I picked up on the Ocean Beach. Kindly have one of your faithfull workers tell me what it is about.

Sincerely and may He grant you strength for our organization,

Albert Harlan Condron
5018 Santa Monica, Ave
Ocean Beach
San Diego Calif. 92107

9-4-'63

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Chief U.S. Secret Service
Washington, D.C.

Hon Sir:-

I am one of the many Americans, who believe that our Country was founded upon the only Republic created in 1620.

My grandfather, Geo. Washington Harlan, his son-in-law - George France and Michael Dunsin fought to save the Union in 1861.

[redacted] was in the Navy and on Russian for the duration. [redacted] volunteered at Tucson for Pacific duty and when Korea broke out he

b6
b7C

CORRESPONDENCE

~~5 ENCLOSURE~~

left his family and went over.
[redacted]
was in the Navy - Mediterrain
So. Pac duty and left last
year as one of the chief
mechanics for the Blue
Angels [redacted] b6 b7C
now with family crippled
for life at Jacksonville. The
[redacted] in at
Great Falls on SAC APB -
Col [redacted]
~~The~~ two brothers -
of my grandfather
James & Geo Harlan
landed in America
from England in 1623.
My grandmother
born in Cecil Maryland
in early 18th century
was Emma Brown
Webster - a relative
of Noah.

I did my patriotic duty for Uncle Sam; am a graduate of U of A '17 and after returning to Tucson in 1918 was Secy for the American Open Shop Plan and Tucson Business Exchange. That was succeeded by 15 years Secy Tucson C of C, which gave me an opportunity to know many great Americans and to do Humanitarian work.

Leaving the C of C I again entered C. Engr. working at Ryan's, Concrete Ship Yards at National City, the Cal. Water & Tel Co in southern San Diego Co.

~~ch~~ field Engr in C.C.C.
at ~~Ag~~ Ajo, Short Creek
and Solomonville's Arizona.
Then technical observer
on the Salinas River
City & U.S. Army Camp Dam
for water supply.
Office timekeeper,
cost recorder and
draftsman, foreman
on Pima County Highway
Dept and an
Inspector on the
Washington Suburban
Sanitary Dist in
Prince & Montgomery
Counties of Maryland.

VIGILANCLE IS THE
PRICE OF LIBERTY.

One of my many
acquaintances in Congress,
I could Senator Carl Hayden
the greatest.

The enclosed pamphlet - I picked up on the Ocean Beach. Kindly have one of your faithfull women tell me what it is about.

Sincerely and may He grant you strength for our organization,

Albert Hulan Condon
5018 Santa Monica, Ave
Ocean Beach
San Diego Calif. 92107

FROM : SAC

SUBJECT: FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY, aka SCIENTOLOGY,
L. RON HUBBARD, Founder,
Hubbard Association of Scientologists International
INFORMATION CONCERNING

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-11-81 BY SP2 [illegible]

On September 13, 1963, [redacted] Seattle, Washington Police Department, advised that on September 11, 1963, WILLIAM J. FISK, Seattle, head of a religious mystical church was shot to death before members of his group in the Seattle headquarters in the Church of Scientology of Washington State. [redacted] Seattle, surrendered to the Seattle Police Department. He was charged with the premeditated killing and his apparent motive was his belief that his wife's estrangement from him resulted from the instructions given to this group by FISK.

Literature and correspondence in possession of the deceased obtained by the Seattle Police Department indicated that this group was affiliated with the Founding Church of Scientology, aka Scientology, L. RON HUBBARD, Founder, Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, whose headquarters in the United States are at 1017 North Third Street, Phoenix, Arizona and whose international headquarters are at 163 Holland Park Avenue, London W. Levin. Among the possessions of the deceased was the enclosed pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Phychopolitics", a copy of which is enclosed for the Bureau's information. [redacted] advised that it was apparent from prepared lectures of the deceased that this pamphlet was used in instructing his group.

2 - Bureau (REG)
2 - Seattle (62-0-8198)
LGZ:klb
(4)

Hubbard is "crack pot" & of "[illegible]" [illegible] to Buffalo [illegible] The Wash. D.C. [illegible] U.S. [illegible] 9/24/63 [illegible]

62-94080-73X

ENCLOSURE
ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

REC-3

SEP 23

RECORDED COPY FILED IN

OCT 3 1963

CONTENTS

Editorial Note 1

An Address By Beria 3

CHAPTER I:
The History and Definition of Psychopolitics 5

CHAPTER II:
The Constitution of Man as a Political Organism 8

CHAPTER III:
Man as an Economic Organism 13

CHAPTER IV:
State Goals for the Individual and Masses 17

CHAPTER V:
An Examination of Loyalties 19

CHAPTER VI:
The General Subject of Obedience 29

CHAPTER VII:
Anatomy of Stimulus-Response Mechanisms of Man 35

CHAPTER VIII:
Degradation, Shock and Endurance 41

CHAPTER IX:
The Organization of Mental Health Campaigns 45

CHAPTER X:
Conduct Under Fire 50

CHAPTER XI:
The Use of Phychopolitics in Spreading Communism 53

CHAPTER XII:
Current Remedies 54

CHAPTER XIII:
Recruiting of Psychopolitical Dupes 56

CHAPTER XIV:
The Smashing of Religious groups 58

CHAPTER XV:
Proposals Which Must Be Avoided 61

CHAPTER XVI:
In Summary 64

AN ADDRESS BY BERIA

American students at the Lenin University, I welcome your attendance at these classes on Psychopolitics.

Psychopolitics is an important if less known division of Geo-politics. It is less known because it must necessarily deal with highly educated personnel, the very top strata of "mental healing."

By psychopolitics our chief goals are effectively carried forward. To produce a maximum of chaos in the culture of the enemy is our first most important step. Our fruits are grown in chaos, distrust, economic depression and scientific turmoil. At least a weary populace can seek peace only in our offered Communist State, at last only Communism can resolve the problems of the masses.

A psychopolitician must work hard to produce the maximum chaos in the fields of "mental healing." He must recruit and use all the agencies and facilities of "mental healing." He must labor to increase the personnel and facilities of "mental healing" until at last the entire field of mental science is entirely dominated by Communist principles and desires.

To achieve these goals the psychopolitician must crush every "home-grown" variety of mental healing in America. Actual teachings of Freud, James, Eddy and others amongst your misguided peoples must be swept away. They must be discredited, defamed, arrested, stamped upon even by their own government until there is no credit in them and only Communist-oriented "healing" remains. You must work until every teacher of psychology unknowingly or knowingly teaches only Communist doctrine under the guise of "psychology." You must labor until every doctor and psychiatrist is either a psychopolitician or an unwitting assistant to our aims.

You must labor until we have dominion over the minds and bodies of every important person in your nation. You must achieve such disrepute for the state of insanity and such authority over its pronouncement that not one statesman so labeled could again be given credence by his people. You must work until suicide arising from mental imbalance is common and calls forth no general investigation or remark.

With the institutions for the insane you have in your country prisons which can hold a million persons and can hold them without civil rights or any hope of freedom. And upon these people can be practiced shock and surgery so that never again will they draw a sane breath. You must make these treatments common and accepted. And you must sweep aside any treatment or any group of persons seeking to treat by effective means.

You must dominate as respected men the fields of psychiatry and psychology. You must dominate the hospitals and universities. You must carry forward the myth that only a European doctor is competent in the field of insanity and thus excuse amongst you the high incidence of foreign birth and training. If and when we seize Vienna you shall have then a common ground of meeting and can come and take your instructions as worshippers of Freud along with other psychiatrists.

Psychopolitics is a solemn charge. With it you can erase our enemies

as insects. You can cripple the efficiency of leaders by striking insanity into their families through the use of drugs. You can wipe them away with testimony as to their insanity. By our technologies you can even bring about insanity itself when they seem too resistive.

You can change their loyalties by psychopolitics. Given a short time with a psychopolitician you can alter forever the loyalty of a soldier in our hands or a statesman or a leader in his own country, or you can destroy his mind.

However you labor under certain dangers. It may happen that remedies for our "treatments" may be discovered. It may occur that a public hue and cry may arise against "mental healing." It may thus occur that all mental healing might be placed in the hands of ministers and be taken out of the hands of our psychologists and psychiatrists. But the Capitalistic thirst for control, Capitalistic inhumanity and a general public terror of insanity can be brought to guard against these things. But should they occur, should independent researchers actually discover means to undo psychopolitical procedures, you must not rest, you must not eat or sleep, you must not [illegible] the tiniest bit of available money to campaign against it, discredit it, strike it down and render it void. For by an effective means all our actions and researches could be undone.

In a Capitalistic state you are aided on all sides by the corruption of the philosophy of man and the times. You will discover that everything will aid you in your campaign to seize, contfol and use all "mental healing" to spread our doctrine and rid us of our enemies within their own borders.

Use the courts, use the judges, use the Constitution of the country, use its medical societies and its laws to further our ends. Do not stint in your labor in this direction. And when you have succeeded you will discover that you can now effect your own legislation at will and you can, by careful organization of healing societies, by constant campaign about the terrors of society, by pretense as to your effectiveness make your Capitalist himself, by his own appropriations, finance a large portion of the quiet Communist conquest of the nation.

By psychopolitics create chaos. Leave a nation leaderless. Kill our enemies. And bring to Earth, through Communism, the greatest peace Man has ever known.

Thank you.

CHAPTER I

THE HISTORY AND DEFINITION OF PSYCHOPOLITICS

Although punishment for its own sake may not be entirely without recompense, it is, nevertheless, true that the end and goal of all punishment is the indoctrination of the person being punished with an idea, whether that idea be one of restraint or obedience.

In that any ruler has, from time beyond memory, needed the obedience of his subjects in order to accomplish his ends, he has thus resorted to punishment. This is true of every tribe and state in the history of Man. Today, Russian culture has evolved more certain and definite methods of aligning and securing the loyalties of persons and populaces, and of enforcing obedience upon them. This modern outgrowth of old practice is called Psychopolitics.

The stupidity and narrowness of nations not blessed with Russian reasoning has caused them to rely upon practices which are, today, too ancient and out-moded for the rapid and heroic pace of our time. And in view of the tremendous advance of Russian Culture in the field of mental technologies, begun with the glorious work of Pavlov and carried forward so ably by later Russians, it would be strange that an art and science would not evolve totally devoted to the aligning of loyalties and extracting the obedience of individuals and multitudes.

Thus we see that psychopolitical procedures are a natural outgrowth of practices as old as Man, practices which are current in every group of men throughout the world. Thus, in psychopolitical procedures there is no ethical problem, since it is obvious and evident that Man is always coerced against his will to the greater good of the State, whether by economic gains or indoctrination into the wishes and desires of the State.

Basically, Man is an animal. He is an animal which has been given a civilized veneer. Man is a collective animal, grouped together for his own protection before the threat of the environment. Those who so group and control him must then have in their possession specialized techniques

to direct the vagaries and energies of the animal Man toward greater efficiency in the accomplishment of the goals of the State.

Psychopolitics, in one form or another, have long been used in Russia, but the subject is all but unknown outside the borders of our nation, save only where we have carefully transplanted our information and where it is used for the greater good of the nation.

The definition of Psychopolitics follows.

Psychopolitics is the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing."

[illegible] subject of Psychopolitics breaks down into several [illegible]gories, each a natural and logical proceeding from the last. Its first subject is the constitution and anatomy of Man, himself, as a political organism. The next is an examination of Man as an economic organism, as this might be controlled by his desires. The next is classification of State goals for the individual and masses. The next is an examination of loyalties. The next is the general subject of obedience. The next is the anatomy of the stimulus-response mechanisms of Man. The next is the subjects of shock and endurance. The next is categories of experience. The next is the catalyzing and aligning of experience. The next is the use of drugs. The next is the use of implantation. The next is the general application of Psychopolitics within Russia. The next is the organization and use of counter-Psychopolitics. The next is the use of Psychopolitics in the conquest of foreign nations. The next is [illegible] political organizations outside Russia, their composition and activity. The next is the creation of slave philosophy in an hostile nation. The next is countering anti-psychopolitical activities abroad, and the final one, the destiny of psychopolitical rule in a scientific age. To this might be added many subcategories, such as the nullification of modern weapons by psychopolitical activity.

The strength and power of Psychopolitics cannot be overestimated, particularly when used in a nation decayed by pseudo-intellectualism, where exploitation of the masses

combines readily with psychopolitical actions, and particularly where the greed of Capitalistic or Monarchial regimes has already brought about an overwhelming incidence of neurosis which can be employed as the groundwork for psychopolitical action and a psychopolitical corps.

It is part of your mission, student, to prevent psychopolitical activity to the detriment of the Russian State, just as it is your mission to carry forward in our nation and outside it, if you are so assigned, the missions and goals of Psychopolitics. No agent of Russia could be even remotely effective without a thorough grounding in Psychopolitics, and so you carry forward with you a Russian trust to use well what you are learning here.

CHAPTER II

THE CONSTITUTION OF MAN AS A POLITICAL ORGANISM

Man is already a colonial aggregation of cells, and to consider him an individual would be an error. Colonies of cells have gathered together as one organ or another of the body, and then these organs have, themselves, gathered together to form the whole. Thus we see that man, himself, is already a political organism, even if we do not consider a mass of men.

Sickness could be considered to be a disloyalty to the remaining organisms on the part of one organism. This disloyalty, becoming apparent, brings about a revolt of some part of the anatomy against the remaining whole, and thus we have, in effect, an internal revolution. The heart, becoming disaffected, falls away from close membership and service to the remainder of the organism, and we discover the entire body in all of its activities is disrupted because of the revolutionary activity of the heart. The heart is in revolt because it cannot or will not co-operate with the remainder of the body. If we permit the heart thus to revolt, the kidneys, taking the example of the heart, may in their turn rebel and cease to work for the good of the organism. This rebellion, multiplying to other organs and the glandular system, brings about the death of the "individual." We can see with ease that the revolt is death, that the revolt of any part of the organism results in death. Thus we see that there can be no compromise with rebellion.

Like the "individual" man, the State is a collection of [illegible]ions. The political entities within the State must, all of them, co-operate for the greater good of the State lest the State itself fall asunder and die, for with the disaffection of any single distrust we discover an example set for other districts, and we discover, at length, the entire State falling. This is the danger of revolution.

Look at Earth. We see here one entire organism. The organism of Earth is an individual organism. Earth has as its organs the various races and nations of men. Where one of these is permitted to remain disaffected, Earth itself

is threatened with death. The threatened rebellion of one country, no matter how small, against the total organism of Earth, would find Earth sick, and the cultural state of man to suffer in consequence. Thus, the putrescent illness of Capitalist States, spreading their pus and bacteria into the healthy countries of the world would not do otherwise than bring about the death of Earth, unless these ill organisms are brought into loyalty and obedience and made to function for the greater good of the world-wide State.

The constitution of Man is so composed that the individual cannot function efficiently without the alignment of each and every part and organ of his anatomy. As the average individual is incapable, in an unformed and uncultured state, as witness the barbarians of the jungle, so must he be trained into a co-ordination of his organic functions by exercise, education, and work toward specific goals. We particularly and specifically note that the individual must be directed from without to accomplish his exercise, education, and work. He must be made to realize this, for only then can he be made to function efficiently in the role assigned to him.

The tenets of rugged individualism, personal determinism, self-will, imagination, and personal creativeness are alike in the masses antipathetic to the good of the Greater State. These willful and unaligned forces are no more than illnesses which will bring about disaffection, disunity, and at length the collapse of the group to which the individual is attached.

The constitution of Man lends itself easily and thoroughly to certain and positive regulation from without of all of its functions, including those of thinkingness, obedience, and loyalty, and these things must be controlled if a greater State is to ensue.

While it may seem desirable to the surgeon to amputate one or another limb or organ in order to save the remainder, it must be pointed out that this expediency is not entirely possible of accomplishment where one considers entire nations. A body deprived of organs can be observed to be lessened in its effectiveness. The world deprived of the workers now enslaved by the insane and nonsensical

idiocies of the Capitalists and Monarchs of Earth, would, if removed, create a certain disability in the world-wide State. Just as we see the victor forced to rehabilitate the population of a conquered country at the end of a war, thus any effort to depopulate a disaffected portion of the world might have some consequence. However, let us consider the inroad of virus and bacteria hostile to the organism, and we see that unless we can conquer the germ, the organ or organism which it is attacking will, itself, suffer.

In any State we have certain individuals who operate in the role of the virus and germ, and these, attacking the population or any group within the population, produce, by their self-willed greed, a sickness in the organ, which then [illegible]ly spreads to the whole.

[illegible]he constitution of Man as an individual body, or the constitution of a State or a portion of the State as a political organism are analogous. It is the mission of Psychopolitics first to align the obedience and goals of the group, and then maintain their alignment by the eradication of the effectiveness of the persons and personalities which might swerve the group toward disaffection. In our own nation, where things are better managed and where reason reigns above all else, it is not difficult to eradicate the self-willed bacteria which might attack one of our political entities. But in the field of conquest, in nations less enlightened, where the Russian State does not yet have power, it is not as feasible to remove the entire self-willed individual. Psychopolitics makes it possible to remove that part of his personality which, in itself, is making havoc with the person's own constitution as well as the group with which the person is [illegible]ted.

If the animal man were permitted to continue undisturbed by counter-revolutionary propaganda, if he were left to work under the well-planned management of the State, we would discover little sickness amongst Man, and we would discover no sickness in the State. But where the individual is troubled by conflicting propaganda, where he is made the effect of revolutionary activities, where he is permitted to think thoughts critical of the State itself, where he is permitted to question of those in whose natural

charge he falls, we would discover his constitution to suffer. We would discover, from this disaffection, the additional disaffection of his heart and of other portions of his anatomy. So certain is this principle that when one finds a sick individual, could one search deeply enough, he would discover a mis-aligned loyalty and an interrupted obedience to that person's group unit.

There are those who foolishly have embarked upon some spiritual Alice-in-Wonderland voyage into what they call the "subconscious" or the "unconscious" mind, and who, under the guise of "psychotherapy" would seek to make well the disaffection of body organs, but it is to be noted that their results are singularly lacking in success. There is no strength in such an approach. When hypnotism was first invented in Russia it was observed that all that was necessary was to command the unresisting individual to be well in order, many times, to accomplish that fact. The limitation of hypnotism was that many subjects were not susceptible to its uses, and thus hypnotism has had to be improved upon in order to increase the suggestibility of individuals who would not otherwise be reached. Thus, any nation has had the experience of growing well again, as a whole organism, when placing sufficient force in play against a disaffected group. Just as in hypnotism any organ can be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience, so can any political group be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience should sufficient force be employed. However, force often brings about destruction and it is occasionally not feasible to use broad mass force to accomplish the ends in view. Thus, it is necessary to align the individual against his desire not to conform.

Just as it is a recognized truth that Man must conform to his environment, so it is a recognized truth, and will become more so as the years proceed, that even the body of Man can be commanded into health.

The constitution of Man renders itself peculiarly adapted to re-alignment of loyalties. Where these loyalties are indigestible to the constitution of the individual itself, such as loyalties to the 'petit bourgeoisie,' the Capitalist, to anti-Russian ideas, we find the individual body peculiarly sus-

ceptible to sickness, and thus we can clearly understand the epidemics, illnesses, mass-neuroses, tumults and confusions of the United States and other capitalist countries. Here we find the worker improperly and incorrectly loyal, and thus we find the worker ill. To save him and establish him correctly and properly upon his goal toward a greater State, it is an overpowering necessity to make it possible for him to grant his loyalties in a correct direction. In that his loyalties are swerved and his obedience cravenly demanded by persons antipathetic to his general good, and in that these persons are few, even in a Capitalist nation, the goal and direction of Psychopolitics is clearly understood. To benefit the worker in such a plight, it is necessary to [illegible]licate, by general propaganda, by other means, and [illegible]is own co-operation, and self-willedness of perverted leaders. It is necessary, as well, to indoctrinate the educated strata into the tenets and principles of co-operation with the environment, and thus to insure to the worker less-warped leadership, less-craven doctrine, and more co-operation with the ideas and ideals of the Communist State.

The technologies of Psychopolitics are directed to this end.

CHAPTER III

MAN AS AN ECONOMIC ORGANISM

Man is subject to certain desires and needs which are as natural to his beingness as they are to that of any other animal. Man, however, has the peculiarity of exaggerating some of these beyond the bounds of reason. This is obvious through the growth of leisure classes, pseudo-intellectual groups, the 'petit bourgeoisie," Capitalism, and other ills.

It has been said, with truth, that one tenth of a man's life concerned with politics and nine-tenths with economics. Without food, the individual dies. Without clothing, he freezes. Without houses and weapons, he is prey to the starving wolves. The acquisition of sufficient items to answer these necessities of food, clothing, and shelter, in reason, is the natural right of a member of an enlightened State. An excess of such items brings about unrest and disquiet. The presence of luxury items and materials, and the artificial creation and whetting of appetities, as in Capitalist advertising, are certain to accentuate the less-desirable characteristics of Man.

The individual is an economic organism, in that he requires a certain amount of food, a certain amount of water, and must hold within himself a certain amount of heat in order to live. When he has more food than he can eat, more clothing than he needs to protect him, he then enters upon a certain idleness which dulls his wits and awareness, and makes him prey to difficulties which, in a less toxic state, he would have foreseen and avoided. Thus, we have a glut being a menace to the individual.

It is no less different in a group. Where the group acquires too much, its awareness of its own fellows and of the environment is accordingly reduced, and the effectiveness the group in general is lost.

The maintaining of a balance between gluttony and need is the province of Economics proper, and is the fit subject and concern of the Communist State.

Desire and want are a state of mind. Individuals can be educated into desiring and wanting more than they can ever possibly obtain, and such individuals are unhappy. Most

of the self-willed characteristics of the Capitalists come entirely from greed. He exploits the worker far beyond any necessity on his own part, as a Capitalist, to need.

In a nation where economic balances are not controlled, the appetite of the individual is unduly whetted by enchanting and fanciful persuasions to desire, and a type of insanity ensues, where each individual is persuaded to possess more than he can use, and to possess it even at the expense of his fellows.

There is, in economic balances, the other side. Too great and too long privation can bring about unhealthy desires, which, in themselves, accumulate if left action, more than the individual can use. Poverty, itself, as carefully cultivated in Capitalist States, can bring about an imbalance of acquisition. Just as a vacuum will pull into it masses, in a country where enforced privation upon the masses is permitted, and where desire is artificially whetted, need turns to greed, and one easily discovers in such states exploitation of the many for the benefit of the few.

If one, by the technologies of Psychopolitics, were to dull this excessive greed in the few who possess it, the worker would be freed to seek a more natural balance.

Here we have two extremes. Either one of them are an insanity. If we wish to create an insanity we need only glut or deprive an individual at long length beyond the ability to withstand and we have a mental imbalance. A simple example of this is the alternation of too low with too high pressures in a chamber, an excellent psychopolitical procedure. The rapidly varied pressure brings about a [illegible] wherein the individual will cannot act and where other wills then, perforce, assume control.

Essentially, in an entire country, one must remove the greedy by whatever means and must then create and continue a semi-privation in the masses in order to command and utterly control the nation.

A continuous hope for prosperity must be indoctrinated in to the masses with many dreams and visions of glut of commodity and this hope must be counter-played against the actuality of privation and the continuous threat of loss

of all economic factors in case of disloyalty to the State in order to suppress the individual wills of the masses.

In a nation under conquest such as America, our slow and stealthy approach need take advantage only of the cycles of booms and depressions inherent in Capitalistic nations in order to assert of more and more strong control over individual wills. A boom is as advantageous as a depression for our ends for during prosperity our propaganda lines must only continue to point up the wealth the period is delivering to the selected few to divorce their control of the state. During a depression one must only point out that it ensued as a result of the avarice of a few and the general political incompetence of the national leaders.

The handling of economic propaganda is not properly the sphere of psychopolitics but the psychopolitician must understand economic measures and Communist goals connected with them.

The masses must at last come to believe that only excessive taxation of the rich can relieve them of the "burdensome leisure class" and can thus be brought to accept such a thing as income tax, a Marxist principle smoothly slid into Capitalistic framework in 1909 in the United States. This even though the basic law of the United States forbade it and even though Communism at that time had been active only a few years in America. Such success as the Income Tax law, had it been followed thoroughly could have brought the United States and not Russia into the world scene as the first Communist nation. But the virility and good sense of the Russian peoples won. It may not be that the United States will become entirely Communist until past the middle of the century but when it does it will be because of our superior understanding of economics and of psychopolitics.

The Communist agent skilled in economics has as his task the suborning of tax agencies and their personnel to create the maximum disturbance and chaos and the passing of laws adapted to our purposes and to him we must leave this task. The psychopolitical operator plays a distinctly different role in this drama.

The rich, the skilled in finance, the well informed in government are particular and individual targets for the

psychopolitician. His is the role of taking off the board those individuals who would halt or corrupt Communist economic programs. Thus every rich man, every statesman, every person well informed and capable in government must have brought to his side as a trusted confidant a psychopolitical operator.

The families of these persons are often deranged from idleness and glut and this fact must be played upon, even created. The normal health and wildness of a rich man's son must be twisted and perverted and explained into neurosis and then, assisted by a timely administration of drugs or violence, turned into criminality or insanity. This brings at once some one in "mental healing" into confidential contact with the family and from this point on the very most must then be made of that contact.

Communism could best succeed if at the side of every rich or influential man there could be placed a psychopolitical operator, an undoubted authority in the field of "mental healing" who could then by his advice or through the medium of a wife or daughter by his guided opinions direct the optimum policy to embroil or upset the economic policies of the country and, when the time comes to do away forever with the rich or influential man, to administer the proper drug or treatment to bring about his complete demise in an institution as a patient or dead as a suicide.

Planted beside a country's powerful persons the psychopolitical operator can also guide other policies to the betterment of our battle.

The Capitalist does not know the definition of war. He thinks of war as attack with force performed by soldiers and machines. He does not know that a more effective if somewhat longer war can be fought with bread or, in our case, with drugs and the wisdom of our art. The Capitalist has never won a war in truth. The psychopolitician is having little trouble winning this one.

CHAPTER IV

STATE GOALS FOR THE INDIVIDUAL AND MASSES

Just as we would discover an individual to be ill, whose organs, each one, had a different goal from the rest, so we discover the individuals and the State to be ill where goals are not rigorously codified and enforced.

There are those who, in less enlightened times, gave Man to believe that goals should be personally sought and held, and that, indeed, Man's entire impulse toward higher things stemmed from Freedom. We must remember that the same peoples who embraced this philosophy also continued in Man the myth of spiritual existence.

All goals proceed from duress. Life is a continuous escape. Without force and threat there can be no striving. Without pain there can be no desire to escape from pain. Without the threat of punishment there can be no gain. Without duress and command there can be no alignment of bodily functions. Without rigorous and forthright control, there can be no accomplished goals for the State.

Goals of the State should be formulated by the State for the obedience and concurrence of the individuals within that State. A State without goals so formulated is a sick State. A State without the power and forthright wish to enforce its goals is a sick State.

When an order is issued by the Communist State, and is not obeyed, a sickness will be discovered to ensue. Where obedience fails, the masses suffer.

State goals depend upon loyalty and obedience for their accomplishment. When one discovers a State goal to be interpreted, one discovers inevitably that there has been an interposition of self-willedness, of greed, of idleness, or of rugged individualism and self-centered initiative. The interruption of a State goal will be discovered as having been interrupted by a person whose disloyalty and disobedience is the direct result of his own mis-alignment with life.

It is not always necessary to remove the individual. It is possible to remove his self-willed tendencies to the improvement of the goals and gains of the whole. The technologies of Psychopolitics are graduated upon the scale

which starts somewhat above the removal of the individual himself, upward toward the removal only of those tendencies which bring about his lack of co-operation.

It is not enough for the State to have goals. These goals, once put forward, depend for their completion upon the loyalty and obedience of the workers. These, engaged for the most part, in hard labors, have little time for idle speculation, which is good. But, above them, unfortunately, there must be foremen of one or another position, any one of whom might have sufficient idleness and lack of physical occupation to cause some disaffecting independency in his conduct and behaviour.

Psychopolitics remedies this tendency toward disaffection when it exceeds the common persuasions of the immediate superiors of the person in question.

CHAPTER V

AN EXAMINATION OF LOYALTIES

If loyalty is so important in the economic and social structure, it is necessary to examine it further as itself.

In the field of Psychopolitics, loyalty means simply 'alignment.' It means, more fully, alignment with the goals of the Communist State. Disloyalty means entirely mis-alignment, and more broadly, mis-alignment with the goals of the Communist State.

When we consider that the goals of the Communist State are to the best possible benefit of the masses, we can see that disloyalty, as a term, can embrace Democratic alignment. Loyalty to persons not communistically indoctrinated would be quite plainly a mis-alignment.

The cure of disloyalty is entirely contained in the principles of alignment. All that it is necessary to do, where disloyalty is encountered, is to align the purposes of the individual toward the goals of Communism, and it will be discovered that a great many circumstances hitherto distasteful in his existence will cease to exist.

A heart, or a kidney in rebellion against the remainder of the organism is being disloyal to the remainder of the organism. To cure that heart or kidney it is actually only necessary to bring its activities into alignment with the remainder of the body.

The technologies of Psychopolitics adequately demonstrate the workability of this. Mild shock of the electric variety can, and does, produce the re-cooperation of a rebellious body organ. It is the shock and punishment of surgery which, in the main, accomplishes the re-alignment of a disaffected portion of the body, rather than the surgery itself. It is the bombardment of X-Rays, rather than the therapeutic value of X-Rays which causes some disaffected organ to once again turn its attention to the support of the general organism.

While it is not borne out that electric shock has any therapeutic value, so far as making the individual more sane, it is adequately brought out that its punishment value will create in the patient a greater co-operative attitude.

Brain surgery has no statistical data to recommend it beyond its removal of the individual personality from amongst the paths of organs which were not permitted to co-operate. These two Russian developments have never pretended to alter the state of sanity. They are only effective and workable in introducing an adequate punishment mechanism to the personality to make it cease and desist from its courses and egotistical direction of the anatomy itself. It is the violence of the electric shock and the surgery which is useful in subduing the recalcitrant personality, which is all that stands in the road of the masses or the State. It is occasionally to be discovered that the removal of the preventing personality by shock and surgery then permits the growth and re-establishment of organs which have been rebelled against by that personality. In that a well-regulated state is composed of organisms, not personalities, the use of electric shock and brain surgery in Psychopolitics is clearly demonstrated.

The changing of loyalty consists, in its primary step, of the eradication of existing loyalties. This can be done in one of two ways. First, by demonstrating that previously existing loyalties have brought about perilous physical circumstances, such as imprisonment, lack of recognition, duress, or privation, and second, by eradicating the personality itself.

The first is accomplished by a steady and continuous indoctrination of the individual in the belief that his previous loyalties have been granted to an unworthy source. One of the primary instances in this is creating circumstances which apparently derive from the target of his loyalties, so as to rebuff the individual. As part of this there is the creation of a state of mind in the individual, by actually placing him under duress, and then furnishing him with false evidence to demonstrate that the target of his previous loyalties is, itself, the course of the duress. Another portion of this same method consists of defaming or degrading the individual whose loyalties are to be changed to the target of his loyalties, i.e., superiors or government, to such a degree that this target, at length, actually does hold the individual in disrepute, and so does rebuff him and serve to

convince him that his loyalties have been misplaced. These are the milder methods, but have proven extremely effective. The greatest drawback in their practice is that they require time and concentration, the manufacture of false evidence, and a psychopolitical operator's time.

In moments of expediency, of which there are many, the personality itself can be rearranged by shock, surgery, duress, privation, and in particular, that best of psychopolitical techniques, implantation, with the technologies of neo-hypnotism. Such duress must have in its first part a defamation of the loyalties, and in its second, the implantation of new loyalties. A good and experienced psychopolitical operator, working under the most favorable circumstances, can, by the use of psychopolitical technologies, alter the loyalties of an individual so deftly that his own companions will not suspect that they have changed. This, however, requires considerably more finesse than is usually necessary to the situation. Mass neo-hypnotism can accomplish more or less the same results when guided by an experienced psychopolitical operator. An end goal in such a procedure would be the alteration of the loyalties of an entire nation in a short period of time by mass neo-hypnotism, a thing which has been effectively accomplished among the less-usable states of Russia.

It is adequatly demonstrated that loyalty is entirely lacking in that mythical commodity known as 'spiritual quality.' Loyalty is entirely a thing of dependence, economic or mental, and can be changed by the crudest implementations. Observation of workers in their factories or fields demonstrates that they easily grant loyalty to a foreman or a woman, and then as easily abandon it and substitute another individual, revulsing, at the same time, toward the person to whom loyalty was primarily granted. The queasy insecurity of the masses in Capitalistic nations finds this more common than in an enlightened State such as Russia. In Capitalistic states, dependencies are so craven, wants and privations are so exaggerated, that loyalty is entirely without ethical foundation and exists only in the realm of dependency, duress, or demand.

It is fortunate that Communism so truly approaches an

ideal state of mind, for this brings a certain easiness into any changing of loyalties, since all other philosophies extant and practiced on Earth today are degraded and debased, compared to Communism. It is then with a certain security that a psychopolitical operator functions, for he knows that he can change the loyalty of an individual to a more ideal level by reason alone, and only expediency makes it necessary to employ the various shifts of psychopolitical technology. Any man who cannot be persuaded into Communist rationale is, of course, to be regarded as somewhat less than sane, and it is, therefore completely justified to use the techniques of insanity upon the non-Communist.

In order to change loyalty it is necessary to establish first the existing loyalties of the individual. The task is made simple in view of the fact that Capitalistic and Fascistic nations have no great security in the loyalty of their subjects. And it may be found that the loyalties of the subjects, as we call any person against whom psychopolitical technology is to be exerted, are already too faint to require eradication. It is generally only necessary to persuade with the rationale and overwhelming reasonability of Communism to have the person grant his loyalty to the Russian State. However, regulated only by the importance of the subject, no great amount of time should be expended upon the individual, but emotional duress, or electric shock, or brain surgery should be resorted to, should Communist propaganda persuasion fail. In a case of a very important person, it may be necessary to utilize the more delicate technologies of Psychopolitics so as to place the person himself, and his associates, in ignorance of the operation. In this case a simple implantation is used, with a maximum duress and command value. Only the most skilled psychopolitical operator should be employed on such a project, as in this case of the very important person, for a bungling might disclose the tampering with his mental processes. It is much more highly recommended, if there is any doubt whatever about the success of an operation against an important person, to select out as a psychopolitical target persons in his vicinity in whom he is emotionally involved. His wife or children normally furnish the best targets, and

these can be operated against without restraint. In securing the loyalty of a very important person one must place at his side a constant pleader who enters a sexual or familial chord into the situation on the side of Communism. It may not be necessary to make a Communist out of the wife, or the children, or one of the children, but it might prove efficacious to do so. In most instances, however, this is not possible. By the use of various drugs, it is, in this modern age, and well within the realm of psychopolitical reality, entirely too easy to bring about a state of severe neurosis or insanity in the wife or children, and thus pass them, with full consent of the important person, and the government in which he exists, or the bureau in which he is operating, into the hands of a psychopolitical operator, who then in his own laboratory, without restraint or fear of investigation or censor, can, with electric shock, surgery, sexual attack, drugs, or other useful means, degrade or entirely alter the personality of a family member, and create in that person a psychopolitical slave subject who, then, on command or signal, will perform outrageous actions, thus discrediting the important person, or will demand, on a more delicate level, that certain measures be taken by the important person, which measures are, of course, dictated by the psychopolitical operator.

Usually when the party has no real interest in the activities or decisions of the important person, but merely wishes to remove him from effective action, the attention of the psychopolitical operator need not be so intense, and the person need only be passed into the hands of some unwitting mental practitioner, who taught as he is by psychopolitical operators, will bring about sufficient embarrassment.

When the loyalty of an individual cannot be swerved, and where the opinion, weight, or effectiveness of the individual stands firmly in the road of Communist goals, it is usually best to occasion a mild neurosis in the person by any available means, and then, having carefully given him a history of mental imbalance, to see to it that he disposes of himself by suicide, or by bringing about his demise in such a way as to resemble suicide. Psychopolitical opera-

tors have handled such situations skillfully tens of thousands of times within and without Russia.

It is a firm principle of Psychopolitics that the person to be destroyed must be involved at first or second hand in the stigma of insanity, and must have been placed in contact with psychopolitical operators or persons trained by them, with a maximum amount of tumult and publicity. The stigma of insanity is properly placed at the door of such persons' reputations and is held there firmly by bringing about irrational acts, either on his own part or in his vicinity. Such an activity can be classified as a partial destruction of alignment, and if this destruction is carried forward to its furthest extent the mis-alignment on the subject of loyalties can be considered to be complete, and alignment on new loyalties can be embarked upon safely. By bringing about insanity or suicide on the part of the wife of an important political personage, a sufficient mis-alignment has been instigated to change his attitude. And this, carried forward firmly, or assisted by psychopolitical implantation can begin the rebuilding of his loyalties, but now slanted in a more proper and fitting direction.

Another reason for the alignment of psychopolitical activities with the mis-alignment of insanity is that insanity, itself, is a despised and disgraced state, and anything connected with it is lightly viewed. Thus, a psychopolitical operator, working in the vicinity of an insane person, can refute and disprove any accusations made against him by demonstrating that the family itself is tainted with mental inheritance. This is surprisingly effective in Capitalistic countries where insanity is so thoroughly feared that no one would dream of investigating any circumstances in its vicinity. Psychopolitical propaganda works constantly and must work constantly to increase and build up this aura of mystery surrounding insanity, and must emphasize the horribleness and hopelessness of insanity in order to excuse non-therapeutic actions taken against the insane. Particularly in Capitalistic countries, an insane person has no rights under law. No person who is insane may hold property. No person who is insane may testify. Thus, we have

an excellent road along which we can travel toward our certain goal and destiny.

Entirely by bringing about public conviction that the sanity of a person is in question, it is possible to discount and eradicate all of the goals and activities of that person. By demonstrating the insanity of a group, or even a government, it is possible, then, to cause its people to disavow it. By magnifying the general human reaction to insanity, through keeping the subject of insanity, itself, forever before the public eye, and then, by utilizing this reaction by causing a revulsion on the part of a populace against its leader or leaders, it is possible to stop any government or movement.

It is important to know that the entire subject of loyalty is thus as easily handled as it is. One of the first and foremost missions of the psychopolitician is to make an attack upon Communism and insanity synonymous. It should become the definition of insanity, of the paranoid variety, that "A paranoid believes he is being attacked by Communists." Thus, at once the support of the individual so attacking Communism will fall away and wither.

Instead of executing national leaders, suicide for them should be arranged under circumstances which question their demise. In this way we can select out all opposition to the Communist extension into the social orders of the world, and render populaces who would oppose us leaderless, and bring about a state of chaos or mis-alignment into which we can thrust, with great simplicity, the clear and forceful doctrines of Communism.

The cleverness of our attack in this field of Psychopolitics is adequate to avoid the understanding of the layman and the usual stupid official, and by operating entirely under the banner of authority, with the oft-repeated statement that the principles of psychotherapy are too devious for common understanding, an entire revolution can be effected without the suspicion of a populace until it is an accomplished fact.

As insanity is the maximum mis-alignment, it can be grasped to be the maximum weapon in severance of loyalties to leaders and old social orders. Thus, it is of the utmost

importance that psychopolitical operatives infiltrate the healing arts of a nation marked for conquest, and bring from that quarter continuous pressure against the population and the government until at last the conquest is affected. This is the subject and goal of Psychopolitics, itself.

In rearranging loyalties we must have a command of their values. In the animal the first loyalty is to himself. This is destroyed by demonstrating errors to him, showing him that he does not remember, cannot act or does not trust himself. The second loyalty is to his family unit, his parents and brothers and sisters. This is destroyed by making a family unit economically non-dependent, by lessening the value of marriage, by making an easiness of divorce and by [illegible] the children wherever possible by the State. The [illegible] loyalty is to his friends and local environment. This is destroyed by lowering his trust and bringing about reportings upon him allegedly by his fellows or the town or village authorities. The next is to the State and this, for the purposes of Communism, is the only loyalty which should exist once the state is founded as a Communist State. To destroy loyalty to the State all manner of forbiddings for youth must be put into effect so as to disenfranchise them as members of the Capitalist state and, by promises of a better lot under Communism, to gain their loyalty to a Communist movement.

Denying a Capitalist country easy access to courts, bringing about and supporting propaganda to destroy the home, creating and continuous juvenile delinquency, forcing upon the state all manner of practices to divorce the child from [illegible] the end create the chaos necessary to Communism. [illegible]nder the saccharine guise of assistance to them, rigorous child labor laws are the best means to deny the child any right in the society. By refusing to let him earn, by forcing him into unwanted dependence upon a grudging parent, by making certain in other channels that the parent is never in other than economic stress, the child can be driven in his teens into revolt. Delinquency will ensue.

By making readily available drugs of various kinds, by giving the teen-ager alcohol, by praising his wildness, by stimulating him with sex literature and advertising to him

or her practices as taught at the Sexpol, the psychopolitical operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the solution which will give the teen-ager complete freedom everywhere —Communism.

Should it be possible to continue conscription beyond any reasonable time by promoting unpopular wars and other means the draft can always stand as a further barrier to the progress of youth in life, destroying any immediate hope to participate in his nation's civil life.

By these means the patriotism of youth for their Capitalistic flag can be dulled to a point where they are no longer dangerous as soldiers. While this might require many decades to effect, Capitalism's short term view will never envision the lengths across which we can plan.

If we could effectively kill the national pride and patriotism of just one generation we will have won that country. Therefore there must be continual propaganda abroad to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general and the teen ager in particular.

The role of the psychopolitical operator in this is very strong. He can, from his position as an authority on the mind, advise all manner of destructive measures. He can teach the lack of control of this child at home. He can instruct, in an optimum situation, the entire nation in how to handle children—and instruct them so that the children, given no control, given no real home, can run wildly about with no responsibility for their nation or themselves.

The mis-alignment of the loyalty of youth to a Capitalistic nation sets the proper stage for a realignment of their loyalties with Communism. Creating a greed for drugs, sexual misbehavior and uncontrolled freedom and presenting this to them as a benefit of Communism will with ease bring about our alignment.

In the case of strong leaders amongst youthful groups, a psychopolitical operator can work in many ways to use or discard that leadership. If it is to be used, the character of the girl or boy must be altered carefully into criminal channels and a control by blackmail or other means must be maintained. But where the leadership is not susceptible,

where it resists all persuasions and might become dangerous to our Cause, no pains must be spared to direct the attention of the authorities to that person and to harrass him in one way or another until he can come into the hands of juvenile authorities. When this has been effected it can be hoped that a psychopolitical operator, by reason of child advisor status, can, in the security of the jail and cloaked by processes of law, destroy the sanity of that person. Particularly brilliant scholars, athletes and youth group leaders must be handled in either one of these two ways.

In the matter of guiding the activities of juvenile courts, the psychopolitical operator entertains here one of his easier tasks. A Capitalistic nation is so filled with injustice in general that a little more passes without comment. In juvenile courts there are always persons with strange attitudes whether these be judges or police men or women. Where such do not exist they can be created. By making available to them young girls or boys in the "security" of the jail or the detention home and by appearing with flash cameras or witnesses one becomes equipt with a whip adequate to direct all the future decisions of that person when these are needed.

The handling of youth cases by courts should be led further and further away from law and further and further into "mental problems" until the entire nation thinks of "mental problems" instead of criminals. This places vacancies everywhere in the courts, in the offices of district attorneys, on police staffs which could then be filled with psychopolitical operators and these become then the judges of the land by their influence and into their hands comes the total control of the criminal, without whose help a revolution cannot ever be accomplished.

By stressing this authority over the problems of youth and adults in courts one day the demand for psychopolitical operators could become such that even the armed services could use "authorities on the mind" to work their various justices and when this occurs the armed forces of the nation then enter into our hands as solidly as if we commanded them ourselves. With the slight bonus of having thus a skilled interrogator near every technician or handler of secret war-apparatus, the country, in event of revolution, as did Germany in 1918 and 1919 will find itself immobilized by its own Army and Navy fully and entirely in Communist hands.

Thus the subject of loyalties and their re-alignment is in fact the subject of non-armed conquest of an enemy.

CHAPTER VI

THE GENERAL SUBJECT OF OBEDIENCE

Obedience is the result of force.

Everywhere we look in the history of Earth we discover that obedience to new rulers has come about entirely through the demonstration on the part of those rulers of greater force than was to be discovered in the old ruler. A population overriden, conquered by war, is obedient to its conqueror. It is obedient to its conqueror because its conqueror has exhibited more force.

Concurrent with force is brutality, for there are human considerations involved which also represent force. The most barbaric, unrestrained, brutal use of force, if carried far enough, invokes obedience. Savage force, sufficiently long displayed toward any individual, will bring about his concurrence with any principle or order.

Force is the antithesis of humanizing actions. It is so synonymous in the human mind with savageness, lawlessness, brutality, and barbarism, that it is only necessary to display an inhuman attitude toward people, to be granted by those people the possession of force.

Any organization which has the spirit and courage to display inhumanity, savageness, brutality, and an uncompromising lack of humanity, will be obeyed. Such a use of force is, itself, the essential ingredient of greatness. We have to hand no less an example than our great Communist Leaders, who, is moments of duress and trial, when faced by Czarist rule, continued over the heads of an enslaved populace, yet displayed sufficient courage never to stay their hands in the execution of the conversion of the Russian State to Communist rule.

If you would have obedience you must have no compromise with humanity. If you would have obedience you must make it clearly understood that you have no mercy. Man is an animal. He understands, in the final analysis, only those things which a brute understands.

As an example of this, we find an individual refusing to obey and being struck. His refusal to obey is now less vociferous. He is struck again, and his resistance is less-

ened once more. He is hammered and pounded again and again, until, at length, his only thought is direct and implicit obedience to that person from whom the force has emanated. This is a proven principle. It is proven because it is the main principle Man, the animal, has used since his earliest beginnings. It is the only principle which has been effective, the only principle which has brought about a wide and continued belief. For it is to our benefit that an individual who is struck again, and again, and again from a certain source, will, at length, hypnotically believe anything he is told by the source of the blows.

The stupidity of Western civilizations is best demonstrated by the fact that they believe hypnotism is a thing of mind, of attention, and a desire for unconsciousness. This is not true. Only when a person has been beaten, punished, and mercilessly hammered, can hypnotism upon him be guaranteed in its effectiveness. It is stated by Western authorities on hypnosis that only some twenty percent of the people are susceptible to hypnotism. This statement is very untrue. Given enough punishment, all of the people in any time and place are susceptible to hypnotism. In other words, by adding force, hypnotism is made uniformly effective. Where unconsciousness could not be induced by simple concentration upon the hypnotist, unconsciousness can be induced by drugs, by blows, by electric shock, and by other means. And where unconsciousness cannot be induced so as to make an implantation or an hypnotic command effective, it is only necessary to amputate the functioning portions of the animal man's brain to render him null and void and no longer a menace. Thus, we find that hypnotism is always effective.

The mechanisms of hypnotism demonstrate clearly that people can be made to believe in certain conditions, and even in their environment or in politics, by the administration of force. Thus, it is necessary for a psychopolitician to be an expert in the administration of forces. Thus, he can bring about implicit obedience, not only on the part of individual members of the populace, but on the entire populace itself and its government. He need only take unto himself a sufficiently savage role, a sufficiently uncompromising inhuman attitude, and he will be obeyed and believed.

The subject of hypnotism is a subject of belief. What can people be made to believe? They can be made to believe anything which is administered to them with sufficient brutality and force. The obedience of a populace is as good as they will believe.

Despicable religions, such as Christianity, knew this. They knew that if enough faith could be brought into being a populace could be enslaved by the Christian mockeries of humanity and mercy, and thus could be disarmed. But one need not count upon this act of faith to bring about a broad belief. One must only exhibit enough force, enough inhumanity, enough brutality and savageness to create implicit belief and therefore and thereby implicit obedience. As Communism is a matter of belief, its study is a study of force.

The earliest Russian psychiatrists, pioneering this science of psychiatry, understood thoroughly that hypnosis is induced by acute fear. They discovered it could also be induced by shock of an emotional nature, and also by extreme privation, as well as by blows and drugs.

In order to induce a high state of hypnogogy in an individual, a group, or a population, an element of terror must always be present on the part of those who would govern. The psychiatrist is aptly suited to this role, for his brutalities are committed in the name of science and are inexplicably complex, and entirely out of view of the human understanding. A sufficient popular terror of the psychiatrist will, in itself, bring about insanity on the part of many individuals. A psychopolitical operative, then, can, entirely cloaked with authority, commence and continue a campaign of propaganda, describing various "treatments" which are administered to the insane. A psychopolitical operative should at all times insist that these treatments are therapeutic and necessary. He can, in all of his literature and his books, list large numbers of pretended cures by these means. But these "cures" need not actually produce any recovery from a state of disturbance. As long as the psychopolitical operative or his dupes are the only authori-

ties as to the difference between sanity and insanity, their word as to the therapeutic value of such treatment will be the final word. No layman would dare adventure to place judgment upon the state of sanity of an individual whom the psychiatrist has already declared insane. The individual, himself, is unable to complain, and his family, as will be covered later, is already discredited by the occurrence of insanity in their midst. There must be no other adjudicators of insanity, otherwise it could be disclosed that the brutalities practiced in the name of treatment are not therapeutic.

A psychopolitical operative has no interest in "therapeutic means" or "cures." The greater number of insane in the country where he is operating, the larger number of the people will come under his view, and the greater will become his facilities. Because the problem is apparently mounting into uncontrollable heights, he can more and more operate in an atmosphere of emergency, which again excuses his use of such treatments as electric shock, the prefrontal lobotomy, trans-orbital leucotomy, and other operations long-since practiced in Russia on political prisoners.

It is to the interest of the psychopolitical operative that the possibility of curing the insane be outlawed and ruled out at all times. For the sake of obedience on the part of the population and their general reaction, a level or brutality must, at all costs, be maintained. Only in this way can the absolute judgment of the psychopolitical operative as to the sanity or insanity of public figures be maintained in complete belief. Using sufficient brutality upon their patients, the public at large will come to believe utterly anything they say about their patients. Furthermore, and more important, the field of the mind must be sufficiently dominated by the psychopolitical operative, so that wherever tenets of the mind are taught they will be hypnotically believed. The psychopolitical operative, having under his control all psychology classes in an area, can thus bring about a complete reformation of the future leaders of a country in their educational processes, and so prepare them for Communism.

To be obeyed, one must be believed. If one is sufficiently believed, one will unquestioningly be obeyed.

When he is fortunate enough to obtain into his hands anyone near to a political or important figure, this factor of obedience becomes very important. A certain amount of fear or terror must be engendered in the person under treatment so that this person will then take immediate orders, completely and unquestioningly, from the psychopolitical operative, and so be able to influence the actions of that person who is to be reached.

Bringing about this state of mind on the part of a populace and its leaders—that a psychopolitical operative must, at all times, be believed—could eventually be attended by very good fortune. It is not too much to hope that psychopolitical operatives would then, in a country such as the United States, become the most intimate advisors to political figures, even to the point of advising the entirety of a political party as to its actions in an election.

The long view is the important view. Belief is engendered by a certain amount of fear and terror from an authoritative level, and this will be followed by obedience.

The general propaganda which would best serve Psychopolitics would be a continual insistence that certain authoritative levels of healing, deemed this or that the correct treatment of insanity. These treatments must always include a certain amount of brutality. Propaganda should continue and stress the rising incidence of insanity in a country. The entire field of human behaviour, for the benefit of the country, can, at length, be broadened into abnormal behaviour. Thus, anyone indulging in any eccentricity, particularly the eccentricity of combatting psychopolitics, could be silenced by the authoritative opinion on the part of a psychopolitical operative that he was acting in an abnormal fashion. This, with some good fortune, could bring the person into the hands of the psychopolitical operative so as to forever more disable him, or to swerve his loyalties by pain-drug hypnotism.

On the subject of obedience itself, the most optimum obedience is unthinking obedience. The command given must be obeyed without any rationalizing on the part of the subject. The command must, therefore, be implanted below the thinking processes of the subject to be influenced, and

must react upon him in such a way as to bring no mental alertness on his part.

It is in the interest of Psychopolitics that a population be told that an hypnotized person will not do anything against his actual will, will not commit immoral acts, and will not act so as to endanger himself. While this may be true of light, parlour hypnotism, it certainly is not true of commands implanted with the use of electric shock, drugs, or heavy punishment. It is counted upon completely that this will be discredited to the general public by psychopolitical operatives, for if it were to be generally known that individuals would obey commands harmful to themselves, and would commit immoral acts while under the influence of deep hypnotic commands, the actions of many people, working unknowingly in favor of Communism, would be too-well understood. People acting under deep hypnotic commands should be acting apparently of their own volition and out of their own convictions.

The entire subject of psychopolitical hypnosis, Psychopolitics in general, depends for its defense upon continuous protest from authoritative sources that such things are not possible. And, should anyone unmask a psychopolitical operative, he should at once declare the whole thing a physical impossibility, and use his authoritative position to discount any accusation. Should any writings of Psychopolitics come to view, it is only necessary to brand them a hoax and laugh them out of countenance. Thus, psychopolitical activities are easy to defend.

When psychopolitical activities have reached a certain peak, from there on it is almost impossible to undo them, for the population is already under the duress of obedience to the psychopolitical operatives and their dupes. The ingredient of obedience is important, for the complete belief in the psychopolitical operative renders his statement cancelling any challenge about psychopolitical operations irrefutable. The optimum circumstances would be to occupy a position which would be consulted by officials on any question or suspicion arising on the subject of Psychopolitics. Thus, a psychiatric advisor should be placed near to hand in every government operation. As all suspicions would then be referred to him, no action would ever be taken, and the goal of Communism could be realized in that nation.

Psychopolitics depends, from the viewpoint of the layman, upon its fantastic aspects. These are its best defense, but above all these defenses is implicit obedience on the part of officials and the general public, because of the character of the psychopolitical operative in the field of healing.

CHAPTER VII

ANATOMY OF STIMULUS-RESPONSE MECHANISMS OF MAN

Man is a stimulus-response animal. His entire reasoning capabilities, even his ethics and morals, depend upon stimulus-response machinery. This has long been demonstrated by such Russians as Pavlov, and the principles have long been used in handling the recalcitrant, in training children, and in bringing about a state of optimum behaviour on the part of a population.

Having no independent will of his own, Man is easily handled by stimulus-response mechanisms. It is only necessary to install a stimulus into the mental anatomy of Man to have that stimulus reactivate and respond any time an exterior command source calls it into being.

The mechanisms of stimulus-response are easily understood. The body takes pictures of every action in the environment around an individual. When the environment includes brutality, terror, shock, and other such activities, the mental image picture gained contains in itself all the ingredients of the environment. If the individual, himself, was injured during that moment, the injury, itself, will remanifest when called upon to respond by an exterior command source.

As an example of this, if an individual is beaten, and is told during the entirety of the beating that he must obey certain officials, he will, in the future, feel the beginnings of the pain the moment he begins to disobey. The installed pain, itself, reacts as a policeman, for the experience of the individual demonstrates to him that he connot combat, and will receive pain from, certain officials.

The mind can become very complex in its stimulus responses. As easily demonstrated in hypnotism, an entire chain of commands, having to do with a great many complex actions, can be beaten, shocked, or terrorized into a mind, and will there lie dormant until called into view by some similarity in the circumstances of the environment to the incident of punishment.

The stimulus we call the "incident of punishment" where

the response mechanism need only contain some small part of the stimulus to call into view the mental image picture, and cause it to exert against the body, the pain sequence. So long as the individual obeys the picture, or follows the commands of the stimulus implantation he is free from pain.

The behaviour of children is regulated in this fashion in every civilized country. The father, finding himself unable to bring about immediate obedience and training on the part of his child, resorts to physical violence, and after administering punishment of a physical nature to the child on several occasions, is gratified to experience complete obedience on the part of the child each time the father sp[illegible]. In that parents are wont to be lenient with their [illegible]en, they seldom administer sufficient punishment to bring about entirely optimum obedience. The ability of the organism to withstand punishment is very great. Complete and implicit response can be gained only by stimuli sufficiently brutal to actually injure the organism. The Kossack method of breaking wild horses is a useful example. The horse will not restrain itself or take any of its rider's commands. The rider, wishing to break it, mounts, and takes a flask of strong Vodka, and smashes it between the horses's ears. The horse, struck to its knees, its eyes filled with alcohol, mistaking the dampness for blood, instantly and thereafter gives its attention to the rider and never needs further breaking. Difficulty in breaking horses is only occasioned when light punishments are administered. There is some mawkish sentimentality about "breaking the spirit," but what is desired here is an obedient horse, [illegible]ufficient brutality brings about an obedient horse.

[illegible]he stimulus-response mechanisms of the body are such that the pain and the command subdivide so as to counter each other. The mental image picture of the punishment will not become effective upon the individual unless the command content is disobeyed. It is pointed out in many early Russian writings that this is a survival mechanism. It has already been well and thoroughly used in the survival of Communism.

It is only necessary to deliver into the organism a sufficient stimulus to gain an adequate response.

So long as the organism obeys the stimulus whenever it is restimulated in the future, it does not suffer from the pain of the stimulus. But should it disobey the command content of the stimulus, the stimulus reacts to punish the individual. Thus, we have an optimum circumstance, and one of the basic principles of Psychopolitics. A sufficiently installed stimulus will thereafter remain as a police mechanism within the individual to cause him to follow the commands and directions given to him. Should he fail to follow these commands and directions, the stimulus mechanism will go into action. As the commands are there with the moment of duress, the commands themselves need never be repeated, and if the individual were to depart thousands of miles away from the psychopolitical operative, he will still obey the psychopolitical operative, or, himself, become extremely ill and in agony. These principles, built from the earliest days of Pavlov, by constant and continuous Russian development, have, at last, become of enormous use to us in our conquest. For less modern and well-informed countries of Earth, lacking this mechanism, failing to understand it, and coaxed into somnolence by our own psychopolitical operatives, who discount and disclaim it, cannot avoid succumbing to it.

The body is less able to resist a stimulus if it has insufficient food and is weary. Therefore, it is necessary to administer all such stimuli to individuals when their ability to resist has been reduced by privation and exhaustion. Refusal to let them sleep over many days, denying them adequate food, then brings about an optimum state for the receipt of a stimulus. If the person is then given an electrical shock, and is told while the shock is in action that he must obey and do certain things, he has no choice but to do them, or to re-experience, because of his mental image picture of it, the electric shock. This highly scientific and intensely workable mechanism cannot be over-estimated in the practice of psychopolitics.

Drugging the individual produces an artificial exhaustion, and if he is drugged, or shocked and beaten, and given a string of commands, his loyalties, themselves, can be definitely rearranged. This is P.D.H., or Pain-Drug Hypnosis.

The psychopolitical operative in training should be thoroughly studied in the subject of hypnotism and post-hypnotic suggestion. He should pay particular attention to the "forgetter mechanism" aspect of hypnotism, which is to say, implantation in the unconscious mind. He should note particularly that a person given a command in an hypnotic state, and then told when still in that condition to forget it, will execute it on a stimulus-response signal in the environment after he has "awakened" from his hypnotic trance.

Having mastered these details fully, he should, by practicing upon criminals and prisoners, or inmates available to him, produce the hypnotic trance by durgs, and drive home post-hypnotic suggestions by pain administered to the drugged person. He should then study the reactions of the person when "awakened," and should give him the stimulus-response signal which would throw into action the commands given while in a drugged state of duress. By much practice he can then learn the threshold dosages of various drugs, and the amount of duress in terms of electric shock or additional drug shock necessary to produce the optimum obedience to the commands. He should also satisfy himself that there is no possible method known to Man—there must be no possible method known to Man—of bringing the patient into awareness of what has happened to him, keeping him in a state of obedience and response while ignorant of its cause.

Using criminals and prisoners, the psychopolitical operative in training should then experiment with duress in the absence of privation, administering electric shocks, beatings, and terror-inducing tactics, accompanied by the same mechanisms as those employed in hypnotism, and watch the conduct of the person when no longer under duress.

The operative in training should carefully remark those who show a tendency to protest, so that he may recognize possible recovery of memory of the commands implanted. Purely for his own education, he should then satisfy himself as to the efficacy of brain surgery in disabling the non-responsive prisoner.

The boldness of the psychopolitical operative can be in-

creased markedly by permitting persons who have been given pain-drug hypnosis and who have demonstrated symptoms of rebelling or recalling into the society to observe how the label of "insanity" discredits and discounts the statements of the person.

Exercises in bringing about insanity seizures at will, simply by demonstrating a signal to persons upon whom pain-drug hypnosis has been used, and exercises in making the seizures come about through talking to certain persons in certain places and times should also be used.

Brain surgery, as developed in Russia, should also be practiced by the psychopolitical operative in training, to give him full confidence in 1) the crudeness with which it can be done, 2) the certainty of erasure of the stimulus-response mechanism itself, 3) the production of imbecility, idiocy, and dis-cordination on the part of the patient, and 4) the small amount of comment which casualties in brain surgery occasion.

Exercises in sexual attack on patients should be practiced by the psychopolitcal operative to demonstrate the inability of the patient under pain-drug hypnosis to recall the attack, while indoctrinating a lust for further sexual activity on the part of the patient. Sex, in all animals, is a powerful motivator, and is no less so in the animal Man, and the occasioning of sexual liaison between females of a target family and indicated males, under the control of the psychopolitical operative, must be demonstrated to be possible with complete security for the psychopolitical operative, thus giving into his hands an excellent weapon for the breaking down of familial relations and consequent public disgraces for the psychopolitical target.

Just as a dog can be trained, so can a man be trained. Just as a horse can be trained, so can a man be trained. Sexual lust, masochism, and any other desirable perversion can be induced by pain-drug hypnosis and the benefit of Psychopolitics.

The changes of loyalties, allegiances, and sources of command can be occasioned easily by psychopolitical technologies, and these should be practiced and understood by the

psychopolitical operative before he begins to tamper with psychopolitical targets of magnitude.

The actual simplicity of the subject of pain-drug hypnosis, the use of electric shock, drugs, insanity-producing injections, and other materials, should be masked entirely by technical nomenclature, the protest of benefit to the patient, by an authoritarian pose and position, and by carefully cultivating governmental positions in the country to be conquered.

Although the psychopolitical operative working in universities where he can direct the curricula of psychology classes is often tempted to teach some of the principles of Psychopolitics to the susceptible students in the psychology classes, he must be thoroughly enjoined to limit his information in psychology classes to the transmittal of the tenets of Communism under the guise of psychology, and must limit his activities in bringing about a state of mind on the part of the students where they will accept Communist tenets as those of their own action and as modern scientific principles. The psychological operative must not, at any time, educate students fully in stimulus-response mechanisms, and must not impart to them, save those who will become his fellow-workers, the exact principles of Psychopolitics. It is not necessary to do so, and it is dangerous.

CHAPTER VIII

DEGRADATION, SHOCK AND ENDURANCE

Degradation and conquest are companions.

In order to be conquered, a nation must be degraded, either by acts of war, by being overrun, by being forced into humiliating treaties of peace, or by the treatment of her populace under the armies of the conqueror. However, degradation can be accomplished much more insidiously and much more effectively by consistent and continual defamation.

Defamation is the best and foremost weapon of Psychopolitics on the broad field. Continual and constant degradation of national leaders, national institutions, national practices, and national heroes must be systematically carried out, but this is the chief function of Communist Party Members, in general, not the psychopolitician.

The realm of defamation and degradation, of the psychopolitician, is Man himself. By attacking the character and morals of Man himself, and by bringing about, through contamination of youth, a general degraded feeling, command of the populace is facilitated to a very marked degree.

There is a curve of degradation which leads downward to a point where the endurance of an individual is almost at end, and any sudden action toward him will place him in a state of shock. Similarly, a soldier held prisoner can be abused, denied, defamed, and degraded until the slightest motion on the part of his captors will cause him to flinch. Similarly, the slightest word on the part of his captors will cause him to obey, or vary his loyalties and beliefs. Given sufficient degradation, a prisoner can be caused to murder his fellow countrymen in the same stockade. Experiments on German prisoners have lately demonstrated that only after seventy days of filthy food, little sleep, and nearly untenable quarters, that the least motion toward the prisoner would bring about a state of shock beyond his endurance threshold, and would cause him to hypnotically receive anything said to him. Thus, it is possible, in an entire stockade of prisoners, to the number of thousands, to being about a state of complete servile obedience, and without the labor of

personally addressing each one, to pervert their loyalties and implant in them adequate commands to insure their future conduct, even when released to their own people.

By lowering the endurance of a person, a group, or a nation, and by constant degradation and defamation, it is possible to induce, thus, a state of shock which will receive adequately any command given.

The first thing to be degraded in any nation is the state of Man, himself. Nations which have high ethical tone are difficult to conquer. Their loyalties are hard to shake, their allegiance to their leaders is fanatical, and what they usually call their spiritual integrity cannot be violated by duress. It is not efficient to attack a nation in such a frame of mind. It is the basic purpose of Psychopolitics to reduce that state of mind to a point where it can be ordered and enslaved. Thus, the first target is Man, himself. He must be degraded from a spiritual being to an animalistic reaction pattern. He must think of himself as an animal, capable only of animalistic reactions. He must no longer think of himself, or of his fellows, as capable of "spiritual endurance," or nobility.

The best approach toward degradation in its first stages is the propaganda of "scientific approach" to Man. Man must be consistently demonstrated to be a mechanism without individuality, and it must be educated into a populace under attack that Man's individualistic reactions are the product of mental derangement. The populace must be brought into the belief that every individual within it who rebels in any way, shape, or form against efforts and activities to enslave the whole, must be considered to be a deranged person whose eccentricities are neurotic or insane, and who must have at once the treatment of a psychopolitician.

An optimum condition in such a program of degradation would address itself to the military forces of the nation, and bring them rapidly away from any other belief than that the disobedient one must be subjected to "mental treatment." An enslavement of a population can fail only if these rebellious individuals are left to exert their individual influences upon their fellow citizens, sparking them

into rebellion, calling into account their nobilities and freedoms. Unless these restless individuals are stamped out and given into the hands of psychopolitical operatives early in the conquest, there will be nothing but trouble as the conquest continues.

The officials of the government, students, readers, partakers of entertainment, must all be indoctrinated, by whatever means, into the complete belief that the restless, the ambitions, the natural leaders, are suffering from environmental maladjustments, which can only be healed by recourse to psychopolitical operatives in the guise of mental healers.

By thus degrading the general belief in the status of Man it is relatively simple, with co-operation from the economic salients being driven into the country, to drive citizens apart, one from another, to bring about a question of the wisdom of their own government, and to cause them to actively beg for enslavement.

The educational programs of Psychopolitics must, at every hand, seek out the levels of youth who will become the leaders in the country's future, and educate them into the belief of the animalistic nature of Man. This must be made fashionable. They must be taught to frown upon ideas, upon individual endeavor. They must be taught, above all things, that the salvation of Man is to be found only by his adjusting thoroughly to this environment.

This educational program in the field of Psychopolitics can best be followed by bringing about a compulsory training in some subject such as psychology or other mental practice, and ascertaining that each broad program of psychopolitical training be supervised by a psychiatrist who is a trained psychopolitical operative.

As it seems in foreign nations that the church is the most ennobling influence, each and every branch and activity of each and every church, must, one way or another, be discredited. Religion must become unfashionable by demonstrating broadly, through psychopolitical indoctrination, that the soul is non-existent, and that Man is an animal. The lying mechanisms of Christianity lead men to foolishly brave deeds. By teaching them that there is a life here-

after, the liability of courageous acts, while living, is thus lessened. The liability of any act must be markedly increased if a populace is to be obedient. Thus, there must be no standing belief in the church, and the power of the church must be denied at every hand.

The psychopolitical operative, in his program of degradation, should at all times bring into question any family which is deeply religious, and, should any neurosis or insanity be occasioned in that family, to blame and hold responsible their religious connections for the neurotic or psychotic condition. Religion must be made synonymous with neurosis and psychosis. People who are deeply religious would be less and less held responsible for their own [illegible]y, and should more and more be relegated to the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives.

By perverting the institutions of a nation and bringing about a general degradation, by interfering with the economics of a nation to the degree that privation and depression come about, only minor shocks will be necessary to produce, on the populace as a whole, an obedient reaction or an hysteria. Thus, the mere threat of war, the mere threat of aviation bombings, could cause the population to sue instantly for peace. It is a long and arduous road for the psychopolitical operative to achieve this state of mind on the part of a whole nation, but no more than twenty or thirty years should be necessary in the entire program. Having to hand, as we do, weapons with which to accomplish the goal.

CHAPTER IX

THE ORGANIZATION OF MENTAL HEALTH CAMPAIGNS

Psychopolitical operatives should at all times be alert to the opportunity to organize "for the betterment of the community" mental health clubs or groups. By thus inviting the co-operation of the population as a whole in mental health programs, the terrors of mental aberration can be disseminated throughout the populace. Furthermore, each one of these mental health groups, properly guided, can bring, at last, legislative pressure against the government to secure adequately the position of the psychopolitical operative, and to obtain for him government grants and facilities, thus bringing a government to finance its own downfall.

Mental health organizations must carefully delete from their ranks anyone actually proficient in the handling or treatment of mental health. Thus must be excluded priests, ministers, actually trained psychoanalysts, good hypnotists, or trained Dianeticists. These, with some cognizance on the subject of mental aberration and its treatment, and with some experience in observing the mentally deranged, if allowed frequency within institutions, and if permitted to receive literature, would, sooner or later, become suspicious of the activities engaged upon by the psychopolitical operative. These must be defamed and excluded as "untrained," "unskillful," "quacks," or "perpetrators of hoaxes."

No mental health movement with actual goals of mental therapy should be continued in existence in any nation. For instance, the use of Chinese acupuncture in the treatment of mental and physical derangement must, in China, be stamped out and discredited thoroughly, as it has some efficacy, and, more importantly, its practitioners understand, through long conversation with it, many of the principles of actual mental health and aberration.

In the field of mental health, the psychopolitician *must* occupy, and continue to occupy, through various arguments, the authoritative position on the subject. There is always the danger that problems of mental health may be resolved

by some individual or group, which might then derange the program of the psychopolitical operative in his mental health clubs.

City officials, socialites, and other unknowing individuals, on the subject of mental health, should be invited to full co-operation in the activity of mental health groups. But the entirety of this activity should be to finance better facilities for the psychopolitical practitioner. To these groups it must be continually stressed that the entire subject of mental illness is so complex that none of them, certainly, could understand any part of it. Thus, the club should be kept on a social and financial level.

Where groups interested in the health of the community have already been formed, they should be infiltrated and taken over, and if this is not possible, they should be discredited and debarred, and the officialdom of the area should be invited to stamp them out as dangerous.

When an hostile group dedicated to mental health is discovered, the psychopolitician should have recourse to the mechanisms of peyote, mescaline, and later drugs which cause temporary insanity. He should send persons, preferably those well under his control, into the mental health group, and invite the group, whether Christian Science or Dianetics or other practice, to demonstrate its abilities upon this new person. These, in demonstrating their abilities, will usually act with enthusiasm. Midway in the course of their treatment, a quiet injection of peyote, mescaline, or other drug, or an electric shock, will produce the symptoms of insanity in the patient which has been sent to the target group. The patient thus demonstrating momentary insanity would immediately be reported to the police and taken away to some area of incarceration managed by psychopolitical operatives, and so placed out of sight. Officialdom will thus come into a belief that this group drives individuals insane by their practices, and the practices of the group will then be despised and prohibited by law.

The values of a widespread mental health organization are manifest when one realizes that any government can be forced to provide facilities for psychopolitical operatives in the form of psychiatric wards in all hospitals, in national

institutions totally in the hands of psychopolitical operatives, and in the establishment of clinics where youth can be contacted and arranged more seemingly to the purposes of Psychopolitics.

Such groups form a political force, which can then legalize any law or authority desired for the psychopolitical operative.

The securing of authority over such mental health organizations is done mainly by appeal to education. A psychopolitical operative should make sure that those psychiatrists he controls, those psychologists whom he has under his orders, have been trained for an excessively long period of time. The longer the training period which can be required, the safer the psychopolitical program, since no new group of practitioners can arise to disclose and dismay psychopolitical programs. Furthermore, the groups themselves cannot hope to obtain any full knowledge of the subject, not having behind them many, many years of intensive training.

Vienna has been carefully maintained as the home of Psychopolitics, since it was the home of Psychoanalysis. Although our activities have long since dispersed any of the gains made by Freudian groups, and have taken over these groups, the proximity of Vienna to Russia, where Phychopolitics is operating abroad, and the necessity "for further study" by psychopolitical operatives in the birthplace of Psychoanalysis, makes periodic contacts with headquarters possible. Thus, the word "psychoanalysis" must be stressed at all times, and must be pretended to be a thorough part of the psychiatrist's training.

Psychoanalysis has the very valuable possession of a vocabulary, and a workability which is sufficiently poor to avoid recovery of psychopolitical implantations. It can be made fashionable throughout mental health organizations, and by learning its patter, and by believing they see some of its phenomena, the members of mental health groups can believe themselves conversant with mental health. Because its stress is sex, it is, itself, an adequate defamation of character, and serves the purposes of degradation well. Thus,

in organizing mental health groups, the literature furnished such groups should be psychoanalytical in nature.

If a group of persons interested in suppressing juvenile delinquency, in caring for the insane, and the promotion of psychopolitical operatives and their actions can be formed in every major city of a country under conquest, the success of a psychopolitical program is assured, since these groups seem to represent a large segment of the population. By releasing continued propaganda on the subject of dope addiction, homosexuality, and depraved conduct on the part of the young, even the judges of a country can become suborned into reacting violently against the youth of the country, thus mis-aligning and aligning the support of youth.

The communication lines of psychopolitics, if such mental health organizations can be well established, can thus run from its most prominent citizens to its government. It is not too much to hope that the influence of such groups could bring about a psychiatric ward in every hospital in the land, and psychiatrists in every company and regiment of the nation's army, and whole government institutes manned entirely by psychopolitical operatives, into which ailing government officials could be placed, to the advantage of the psychopolitician.

If a psychiatric ward could be established in every hospital in every city in a nation, it is certain that, at one time or another, every prominent citizen of that nation could come under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives or their dupes.

The validation of psychiatric position in the armed forces and security-minded institutions of the nation under conquest could bring about a flow and fund of information unlike any other program which could be conceived. If every pilot who flies a new plane could come under the questioning of a psychopolitical operative, if the compiler of every plan of military action could thus came under the review of psychopolitical operatives, the simplicity with which information can be extracted by the use of certain drugs, without the after-knowledge of the soldier, would entirely cripple any overt action toward Communism. If the nation could be educated into turning over to psychopolitical operatives

every recalcitrant or rebellious soldier, it would lose its best fighters. Thus, the advantage of mental health organizations can be seen, for these, by exerting an apparent public pressure against the government, can achieve these ends and goals.

The financing of a psychopolitical operation is diffcult unless it is done by the citizens and government. Although vast sums of money can be obtained from private patients, and from relatives who wish persons put away, it is, nevertheless, difficult to obtain millions, unless the government itself is co-operating. The co-operation of the government to obtain these vast sums of money is best obtained by the organization of mental health groups composed of leading citizens, and who bring their lobbying abilities to bear against the nation's government. Thus can be financed many programs, which might otherwise have to be laid aside by the psychopolitician.

The psychopolitical operative should bend consistent and continual effort toward forming and continuing in action innumerable mental health groups.

The psychopolitical operative should also spare no expense in smashing out of existence, by whatever means, any actual healing group, such as that of acupuncture, in China; such as Christian Science and Dianetics, in the United States; such as Catholicism in Italy and Spain; and the practical psychology groups of England.

CHAPTER X

CONDUCT UNDER FIRE

The psychopolitician may well find himself under attack as an individual or a member of a group. He may be attacked as a Communist, through some leak in the organization, he may be attacked for malpractice. He may be attacked by the families of people whom he has injured. In all cases his conduct of the situation should be calm and aloof. He should have behind him the authority of many years of training, and he should have participated fully in the building of defenses in the field of insanity which give him the only statement as to the conditions of the mind.

If he has not done his work well, hostile feeling groups may expose an individual psychopolitician. These may call into question the efficacy of psychiatric treatment such as shock, drugs, and brain surgery. Therefore, the psychopolitical operative must have to hand innumerable documents which assert enormously encouraging figures on the subject of recovery by reason of shock, brain surgery, drugs, and general treatment. Not one of these cases cited need be real, but they should be documented and printed in such a fashion as to form excellent court evidence.

When his allegiance is attacked, the psychopolitical operative should explain his connection with Vienna on the grounds that Vienna is the place of study for all important matters of the mind.

More importantly, he should rule into scorn, by reason of his authority, the sanity of the person attacking him, and if the psychopolitical archives of the country are adequate many defamatory data can be unearthed and presented as a rebuttal.

Should anyone attempt to expose psychotherapy as a psychopolitical activity, the best defense is calling into question the sanity of the attacker. The next best defense is authority. The next best defense is a validation of psychiatric practices in terms of long and impressive figures. The next best defense is the actual removal of the attacker by giving him, or them, treatment sufficient to bring about a period of insanity for the duration of the

trial. This, more than anything else, would discredit them, but it is dangerous to practice this, in the extreme.

Psychopolitics should avoid murder and violence, unless it is done in the safety of the institution, on persons who have been proven to be insane. Where institution deaths appear to be unnecessary, or to rise in "unreasonable number," political capital might be made of this by city officials or legislature. If the psychopolitical operative has, himself, or if his group has done a thorough job, defamatory data concerning the person, or connections, of the would-be attacker should be on file, should be documented, and should be used in such a way as to discourage the inquiry.

After a period of indoctrination, a country will expect insanity to be met by psychopolitical violence. Psychopolitical activities should become the only recognized treatment for insanity. Indeed, this can be extended to such a length that it could be made illegal for electric shock and brain surgery to be omitted in the treatment of a patient.

In order to defend psychopolitical activities, a great complexity should be made of psychiatric, psychoanalytical, and psychological technology. Any hearing should be burdened by terminology too difficult to be transcribed easily. A great deal should be made out of such terms as schizophrenia, paranoia, and other relatively undefinable states.

Psychopolitical tests need not necessarily be in agreement, one to another, where they are available to the public. Various types of insanity should be characterized by difficult terms. The actual state should be made obscure, but by this verbiage it can be built into the court or investigating mind that a scientific approach exists and that it is too complex for him to understand. It is not to be imagined that a judge or a committee of investigation should inquire too deeply into the susbject of insanity, since they, themselves, part of the indoctrinated masses, are already intimidated if the psychopolitical activity has caused itself to be well-documented in terms of horror in magazines.

In case of a hearing or trial, the terribleness of insanity itself, its threat to the society, should be exaggerated until the court or committee believes that the psychopolitical operative is vitally necessary in his post and should not be

harrassed for the activities of persons who are irrational.

An immediate attack upon the sanity of the attacker before any possible hearing can take place is the very best defense. It should become well-known that "only the insane attack psychiatrists." The by-word should be built into the society that paranoia is a condition "in which the individual believes he is being attacked by Communists." It will be found that this defense is effective.

Part of the effective defenses should include the entire lack in the society of any real psychotherapy. This must be systematically stamped out, since a real psychotherapy might possibly uncover the results of psychopolitical activities.

Jurisprudence, in a Capitalistic nation, is of such clumsiness that cases are invariably tried in their newspapers. We have handled these things much better in Russia, and have uniformly brought people to trial with full confessions already arrived at (being implanted) before the trial took place.

Should any whisper, or pamphlet, against psychopolitical activities be published, it should be laughed into scorn, branded an immediate hoax, and its perpetrator or publisher should be, at the first opportunity, branded as insane, and by the use of drugs the insanity should be confirmed.

CHAPTER XI

THE USE OF PSYCHOPOLITICS IN SPREADING COMMUNISM

Reactionary nations are of such a composition that they attack a word without understanding of it. As the conquest of a nation by Communism depends upon imbuing its population with communistic tenets, it is not necessary that the term "Communism" be applied at first to the educative measures employed.

As an example, in the United States we have been able to alter the works of William James, and others, into a more acceptable pattern, and to place the tenets of Karl Marx, Pavlov, Lamarck, and the data of Dialectic Materialism into the textbooks of psychology, to such a degree that anyone thoroughly studying psychology becomes at once a candidate to accept the reasonableness of Communism.

As every chair of psychology in the United States is occupied by persons in our connection, or who can be influenced by persons in our connection, the consistent employment of such texts is guaranteed. They are given the authoritative ring, and they are carefully taught.

Constant pressure in the legislatures of the United States can bring about legislation to the effect that every student attending a high school or university must have classes in psychology.

Educating broadly the educated strata of the populace into the tenets of Communism is thus rendered relatively easy, and when the choice is given them whether to continue in a Capitalistic or a Communistic condition, they will see, suddenly, in Communism, much more reasonability than in Capitalism, which will now be of our own definition.

CHAPTER XII

VIOLENT REMEDIES

As populaces, in general, understand that a violence is necessary in the handling of the insane, violent remedies seem to be reasonable. Starting from a relatively low level of violence, such as strait-jackets and other restraints, it is relatively easy to encroach upon the public diffidence for violence by adding more and more cruelty into the treatment of the insane.

By increasing the brutality of "treatment," the public expectance of such treatment will be assisted, and the protest of the individual to whom the treatment is given is impossible, since immediately after the treatment he is incapable. The family of the individual under treatment is suspect for having had in its midst, already, an insane person. The family's protest should be discredited.

The more violent the treatment, the more command value the psychopolitical operative will accumulate. Brain operations should become standard and commonplace. While the figures of actual deaths should be repressed wherever possible, nevertheless, it is of no great concern to the psychopolitical operative that many deaths do occur.

Gradually, the public should be educated into electric shock, first by believing that it is very therapeutic, then by believing that it is quieting, then by being informed that electric shock usually injures the spine and teeth, and finally, that it very often kills or at least breaks the spine and removes, violently, the teeth of the patient. It is very doubtful if anyone from the lay levels of the public could tolerate the observation of a single electric shock treatment. Certainly they could not tolerate witnessing a prefrontal lobotomy or trans-orbital leucotomy. However, they should be brought up to a level where this is possible, where it is the expected treatment, and where the details, of the treatment itself can be made known, thus to the increase of psychopolitical prestige.

The more violent the treatment, the more hopeless insanity will seem to be.

The society should be worked up to the level where every

recalcitrant young man can be brought into court and assigned to a psychopolitical operative, be given electric shocks, and reduced into unimaginative docility for the remainder of his days.

By continuous and increasing advertising of the violence of treatment, the public will at last come to tolerate the creation of zombie conditions to such a degree that they will probably employ zombies, if given to them. Thus a large strata of the society, particularly that which was rebellious, can be reduced to the service of the psychopolitician.

By various means, a public must be convinced, at least, that insanity can only be met by shock, torture, deprivation, defamation, discreditation, violence, maiming, death, punishment in all its forms. The society, at the same time, must be educated into the belief of increasing insanity within its ranks. This creates an emergency, and places the psychopolitician in a saviour role, and places him, at length, in charge of the society.

CHAPTER XIII

THE RECRUITING OF PSYCHOPOLITICAL DUPES

The psychopolitical dupe is a well-trained individual who serves in complete obedience the psychopolitical operative.

In that nearly all persons in training are expected to undergo a certain amount of treatment in any field of the mind, it is not too difficult to persuade persons in the field of mental healing to subject themselves to mild or minor drugs or shock. If this can be done, a psychological dupe on the basis of pain-drug hypnosis can immediately result.

Recruitment into the ranks of "mental healing" can best be done by carefully bringing to it only those healing students who are, to some slight degree, already depraved, or who have been "treated" by psychopolitical operatives.

Recruitment is effected by making the field of mental healing very attractive, financially, and sexually.

The amount of promiscuity which can be induced in mental patients can work definitely to the advantage of the psychopolitical recruiting agent. The dupe can thus be induced into many lurid sexual contacts, and these, properly witnessed, can thereafter be used as blackmail material to assist any failure of pain-drug hypnosis in causing him to execute orders.

The promise of unlimited sexual opportunities, the promise of complete dominion over the bodies and minds of helpless patients, the promise of complete lawlessness without detection, can thus attract to "mental healing" many desirable recruits who will willingly fall in line with psychopolitical activities.

In that the psychopolitician has under his control the insane of the nation, most of them have criminal tendencies, and as he can, as his movement goes forward, recruit for his ranks the criminals themselves, he has unlimited numbers of human beings to employ on whatever project he may see fit. In that the insane will execute destructive projects without question, if given the proper amount of punishment and implantation, the degradation of the country's youth, the defamation of its leaders, the suborning of is courts becomes childishly easy.

The psychopolitician has the advantage of naming as a delusory symptom any attempt on the part of a patient to expose commands.

The psychopolitician should carefully adhere to institutions and should eschew private practice whenever possible, since this gives him the greatest number of human beings to control to the use of Communism. When he does act in private practice, it should be only in contact with the families of the wealthy and the officials of the country.

CHAPTER XIV

THE SMASHING OF RELIGIOUS GROUPS

You must know that until recent times the complete subject of mental derangement, whether so light as simple worry or so heavy as insanity, was the sphere of activity of the church and only the church.

Traditionally in civilized nations and barbaric ones the priesthood alone had in complete charge the mental condition of the citizen. As a matter of great concern to the psychopolitician this tendency still exists in every public in the Western World and scientific inroads into this sphere has occurred only in official and never in public quarters.

The magnificent tool welded for us by Wundt would be as nothing if it were not for official insistence in civilized countries that "scientific practices" be applied to the problem of the mind. Without this official insistence or even if it relapsed for a moment, the masses would grasp stupidity for the priest, the minister, the clergy when mental condition came in question. Today in Europe and America "scientific practices" in the field of the mind would not last moments if not enforced entirely by officialdom.

It must be carefully hidden that the incidence of insanity has increased only since these "scientific practices" were applied. Great remarks must be made of "the pace of modern living" and other myths as the cause of the increased neurosis in the world. It is nothing to us what causes it if anything does. It is everything to us that no evidence of any kind shall be tolerated afoot to permit the public tendency toward the church its way. If given their heads, if left to themselves to decide, independent of officialdom, where they would place their deranged loved ones the public would choose religious sanitariums and would avoid as if plagued places where "scientific practices" prevail.

Given any slightest encouragement, public support would swing on an instant all mental healing into the hands of the churches. And there are Churches waiting to receive it, clever churches. That terrible monster the Roman Catholic Church still dominates mental healing heavily throughout the Christian world and their well schooled priests are al-

ways at work to turn the public their way. In the field of pure healing the Church of Christ Science of Boston, Massachusetts excells in commanding the public favor and operates many sanitariums. All these must be swept aside. They must be ridiculed and defamed and every cure they advertise must be asserted as a hoax. A full fifth of a psychopolitician's time should be devoted to smashing these threats. Just as in Russia we had to destroy, after many, many years of the most arduous work, the Church, so we must destroy all faiths in nations marked for conquest.

Insanity must be made to hound the footsteps of every priest and practitioner. His best results must be turned to jibbering insanities no matter what means we have to use.

You need not care what effect you have upon the public. The effect you care about is the one upon officials. You must recruit every agency of the nation marked for slaughter into a foaming hatred of religious healing. You must suborne district attorneys and judges into an intense belief as fervent as an ancient faith in God that Christian Science or any other religious practice which might devote itself to mental healing is vicious, bad, insanity-causing, publicly hated and intolerable.

You must suborne and recruit any medical healing organization into collusion in this campaign. You must appeal to their avarice and even their humanity to invite their cooperation in smashing all religious healing and thus, to our end, care of the insane. You must see that such societies have only qualified Communist-indoctrinees as their advisors in this matter. For you can use such societies. They are stupid and stampede easily. Their cloak and degrees can be used quite well to mask any operation we care to have masked. We must make them partners in our endeavor so that they will never be able to crawl from beneath our thumb and discredit us.

We have battled in America since the century's turn to bring to nothing any and all Christian influences and we are succeeding. While we today seem to be kind to the Christian remember we have yet to influence the "Christian world" to our ends. When that is done we shall have an end of them everywhere. You may see them here in Russia as trained

apes. They do not know their tether is long only until the apes in other lands have become unwary.

You must work until "religion" is synonymous with "insanity." You must work until the officials of city, county and state governments will not think twice before they pounce upon religious groups as public enemies.

Remember, all lands are governed by the few and only pretend to consult with the many. It is no different in America. The petty official, the maker of laws alike can be made to believe the worst. It is not necessary to convince the masses. It is only necessary to work incessantly upon the official, using personal defamations, wild lies, false evidences and constant propaganda to make him fight for you against the church or against any practitioner.

Like the official the bona-fide medical healer also believes the worst if it can be shown to him as dangerous competition. And like the Christian, should he seek to take from us any right we have gained, we shall finish him as well.

We must be like the vine upon the tree. We use the tree to climb and then, strangling it, grow into power on the nourishment of its flesh.

We must strike from our path any opposition. We must use for our tools and authority that comes to hand. And then at last, the decades sped, we can dispense with all authority save our own and triumph in the greater glory of the Party.

CHAPTER XV

PROPOSALS WHICH MUST BE AVOIDED

There are certain damaging movements which could interrupt a psychopolitical conquest. These, coming from some quarters of the country, might gain headway and should be spotted before they do, and stamped out.

Proposals may be made by large and powerful groups in the country to return the insane to the care of those who have handled mental healing for tribes and populaces for centuries—the priest. Any movement to place clergymen in charge of institutions should be fought on the grounds of incompetence and the insanity brought about by religion. The most destructive thing which could happen to a psychopolitical program would be the investment of the ministry with the care of the nation's insane.

If mental hospitals operated by religious groups are in existence, they must be discredited and closed, no matter what the cost, for it might occur that the actual figures of recovery in such institutions would become known, and that the lack of recovery in general institutions might be compared to them, and this might lead to a movement to place the clergy in charge of the insane. Every argument must be advanced early, to overcome any possibility of this ever occurring.

A country's law must carefully be made to avoid any rights of person to the insane. Any suggested laws or Constitutional Amendments which make the harming of the insane unlawful, should be fought to the extreme, on the grounds that only violent measures can succeed. If the law were to protect the insane, as it normally does not, the entire psychopolitical program would very possibly collapse.

Any movement to increase or place under surveillance the orders required to hospitalize the mentally ill should be discouraged. This should be left entirely in the hands of persons well under the control of psychopolitical operatives. It should be done with minimum formality, and no recovery of the insane from an institution should be possible by any process of law. Thus, any movement to add to the legal steps of the processes of commitment and release should be

discouraged on the grounds of emergency. To obviate this, the best action is to place a psychiatric and detention ward for the mentally ill in every hospital in a land.

Any writings of a psychopolitical nature, accidentally disclosing themselves, should be prevented. All actual literature on the subject of insanity and is treatment should be suppressed, first by actual security, and second by complex verbiage which renders it incomprehensible. The actual figures of recovery or death should never be announced in any papers. Any investigation attempting to discover whether or not psychiatry or psychology has ever cured anyone should immediately be discouraged and laughed to scorn, and should mobilize at that point all psychopolitical operatives. At first, it should be ignored, but if this is not possible, the entire weight of all psychopoliticians in the nation should be pressed into service. Any tactic possible should be employed to prevent this from occurring. To rebut it, technical appearing papers should exist as to the tremendous number of cures effected by psychiatry and psychology, and whenever possible, percentages of cures, no matter how fictitious, should be worked into legislative papers, thus forming a background of "evidence" which would immediately rebut any effort to actually discover anyone who had ever been helped by psychiatry or psychology.

If the Communistic connections of an psychopolitician should become disclosed, it should be attributed to his own carelessness, and he should, himself, be immediately branded as eccentric within his own profession.

Authors of literature which seek to demonstrate the picture of a society under complete mental control and duress should be helped toward infamy or suicide to discredit their works.

Any legislation liberalizing any healing practice should be immediately fought and defeated. All healing practices should gravitate entirely to authoritative levels, and no other opinions should be admitted, as these might lead to exposure.

Movements to improve youth should be invaded and corrupted, as this might interrupt campaigns to produce in

youth delinquency, addiction, drunkenness, and sexual promiscuity.

Communist workers in the field of newspapers and radio should be protected wherever possible by striking out of action, through Psychopolitics, any persons consistently attacking them. These, in their turn, should be persuaded to give every possible publicity to the benefits of psychopolitical activities under the heading of "science."

No healing group devoted to the mind must be allowed to exist within the borders of Russia or its satellites. Only well-vouched-for psychopolitical operatives can be continued in their practice, and this only for the benefit of the government or against enemy prisoners.

Any effort to exclude psychiatrists or psychologists from the armed services must be fought.

Any inquest into the "suicide" or sudden mental derangement of any political leader in a nation must be conducted only by psychopolitical operatives or their dupes, whether Psychopolitics is responsible or not.

Death and violence against persons attacking Communism in a nation should be eschewed as forbidden. Violent activity against such persons might bring about their martyrdom. Defamation, and the accusation of insanity, alone should be employed, and they should be brought at last under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives, such as psychiatrists and controlled psychologists.

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOIPA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET

No Duplication Fees are charged for Deleted Page Information Sheet(s).

Total Deleted Page(s) ~ 30
Page 4 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 5 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 6 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 8 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 32 ~ b6, b7C, b7D
Page 147 ~ Duplicate
Page 153 ~ b6, b7C
Page 154 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 160 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 161 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 162 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 164 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 165 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 166 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 167 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 168 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 169 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 170 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 171 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 172 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 173 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 174 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 175 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 176 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 177 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 302 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 303 ~ Referral/Direct
Page 324 ~ Duplicate
Page 325 ~ Duplicate
Page 357 ~ Duplicate